NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Rigo

VOLUME No: 3

ACCESSION No: 496.

1947 - 1949

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: Rigo.
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 3 : 1947-1949. NUMBER OF REPORTS: 20.

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 4 - 48/49	1- 16	Wren E.D.	P.O.	Inland - Coastal and Itrana Areas		3.5.49 - 3.6.49.
[2] 3 - 48/49.	1- 18	Wren E.D.	P.O.	Hula Coastal Area via Tauruba.		4.3.49 - 13.4.49.
[3] 3 - 48/49	1-11	Wren E.D	P.O.	Hula Coastal Area via Tauruba (copy of above)		4.3.49 - 13.4.49.
[4] 3 - 48/49	1-12	Wren E.D.	P.O.	Hula Coastal Area via Tauruba (copy of above).		4.3.49 - 13.4.49.
[5] 3 - 48/49	1-12.	Wren E.D	P.O	Hula Coastal Area via Tauruba [copy of above]		4.3.49 - 13.4.49.
[6] 2 - 48/49	1-18	Wren E.D	P.O.	Paile, Arona, Keapara & Hula Areas		12.1.49 - 7.2.49.
[7] 1 - 48/49.	1-20.	Wren E.D	P.O.	Ikaga, Wiga, Boku & Mt Brown areas		21.9.48 - 14.10.48.
[8] 1 - 48/49	1-6	Jackman H.H.	P.O.	Villages of Lower Kemp Welch River etc..		12.8.48 - 16.8.48.
[9] 1 - 48/49	1-6	Jackman H.H	P.O.	Villages of Lowe Kemp Welch Rwer etc.		12.8.48 - 16.8.48.
[10] 1 - 48/49	1-5	Jackman H.H	P.O.	Villages of Lower Kemp Welch Rwer etc.		12.8.48 - 16.8.48
[-] 1 - 48/49	Covering 1	Jackman H.H	P.O	Villages of Lower Kemp Welch River etc		12.8.48 - 16.8.48.
[11] 8 - 48/49.	1 - 17.	Jackman H.H.	P.O.	Lower Kemp Welch River		16.6.48 - 13.7.48.
[12] 7 - 47/48	1-17	Jackman H.H	P.O.	Kemp Welch Villages..		19.5.48 - 8.6.48.
[13] 6 - 47/48	1-10	Jackman H.H	P.O.	Hula and Wainapuna Villages-Rigo		7.5.48 - 11.5.48
[14] 5 - 47/48	1-17	Bensted F.A	P.O.	Coastal Villages between Kapa Kapa & Riso		24.2.48 - 8.3.48
[15] 5 - 47/48	1-31	Bensted F.A.	P.O.	" " " " "		24.2.48 - 8.3.48.
[16] 5 - 47/48	1-13	Bensted F.A	P.O.	" " " " "		24.2.48 - 8.3.48
[17] 4 - 47/48	1-10	Earle R.K.	P.O.	Gaile, Sabuia etc.. Villages		2.2.48 - 11.2.48
[18] 3 - 47/48	1-28	Earle R.K.	P.O.	Boku, Uiga, Mt Brown etc... Districts		9.10.47 - 6.12.47
[19] 2 - 47/48	1-15	Earle R.K.	P.O.	Duha, Taboroka etc ... Districts		25.8.47 - 17.9.47
[20] 1 - 47/48	1-35	Andersan F.W.G	ADO	Girapu, Gobuia, Obarimava, etc Villages	1map.	28.7.47 - 19.8.47
[ ]				end.		
[ ]		311 pages				

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-68.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

17th September, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO.1/47-48 : RIGO.
MR. F.W.G. ANDERSON, A.D.O.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above, which was read with interest. A very good and cheerful report.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

20 SEP 1947

MINUTE TO:
Dis.30-1
Assistant District Officer,
22 SEP 1947 RIGO.
mb.

Above forwarded with pleasure, for your information and records please.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

22/9/47.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File No. 50-1/304
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

7th September, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 1/47-48 --- RIGO.

Mr F.W.G.Andersen A.D.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report are forwarded for your information please.

M.G.W.Rich
District Officer.

Encl.

ms

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File No. 30-1/508
District Office,
Central Division
PORT MORESBY.

7th September, 1947.

The Assistant District Officer,
RIGO.

Patrol Report No.1/47-48 - RIGO.

Mr F.W.G.Andersen A.D.O.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned patrol report.

The patrol appears to have been a successful one.

M.C.W.Rich
District Officer.

A REPORT

on

PATROL No. 1 of 47/48

RIGO, C.D.

by

F.W.G.Andersen, A.D.O.

.....

Purpose of Patrol : General Inspection of the Musgrave and Kemp Welch River areas.

Police etc. accompanying Patrol: Consts. KAVAE, ANAI, IMURUVE, ARURA.
Interpreter HENARI
N.M.O. MAINO

VILLAGES VISITED : GIRAPU, GOBUIA, OBARIMAVA, SELEPEWATA, AGITANA, BOGANANOMU, IOVE, GANAI, SELAMINA, MIADOBU, WAEAFANOMU, BARATAKA, TATINUM, ARAFARA, IMIDIRU, IMATU, IBARADO, TABU, IGONAMO, ABOANA, SUOMURE, DOROBISOLO, ABARU, IDAGI, BORANOUM, GURANOUM, MUIONOMU, TABUNOMA, DIRINOMU, KARIMANUM, BULIDOBU, HAFENANOMU, GAUNOUM, KUVAK, KAREKADOBU, KODEGERE, BORAGAINA, BORAKAGERE.

Left Station : 28th July 1947

Returned : 19th August 1947.

MAP : Refer to Army Strat. Map. Rough Sketch, showing river systems, villages visited and route of patrol, attached to assist following Army Map.

Forwarded to the District Officer, Port Moresby, on 1st September 1947.

.....F.W.G.Andersen A.D.O. RIGO.

DIARY.

Monday, July 26th: Twenty-five carriers from local villages left RIGO station with the stores and equipment at 8 a.m. Accompanied by the interpreter and one constable, I left the station at 9 a.m. and visited GIRAPU village ,18 houses, (V.C.GEGISI No.90). Everything was in order and there were no complaints.

Returned to the main track by a shortcut and walked to GOBUIA, 9 houses, Cllr. MAKA-FUIUA where the carriers were awaiting me. Inspected the village and investigated one war damage claim. There were no complaints. Paid off the old carriers and made arrangements for new ones. Camped in the rest house whilst the police made a temporary hut as there was no native rest house, the main village being GIRAPU where two rest houses are available. The V.C. asked if he could leave the patrol here as he had buried his mother the day before and had personal matters to attend.

Tuesday, July 29th: On a fairly well-graded road climbed along grassy hills and down to LAUSA Creek for the first rest. The second rest was at the junction of the Hunter River (OVENE) and WAHI-E creek and from there, passing through the old village site of MODOTAUSAKA to the new OBARIMAVA village at LONEDAIRI, 13 houses, (V.C.KALAKA No.62). Inspected the village and people and investigated two war damage claims. GINI MOMOI elected as councillor by the people. A very happy people and are taking a keen interest in their building which is not yet complete.

Wednesday, July 30th: As there were not sufficient carriers available, some of yesterday's men volunteered to continue with the patrol. We started following a small creek and then through a bamboo forest and then walked in the bed up WAHI-E creek. After an hour or two the road started crossing the many bends of the creek to save following it around and meant short steep rises and descents. Finally, we came to a steep 1,000 ft. climb to reach the old village site of IORINUM (2,000 ft.a.s.l.). After a rest we moved on and around to the new village at SELEPIWATA , 5 houses, Cllr. INARA-VERE. Inspected the village and people. Three war damage claims were investigated. No complaints. The people had moved from IORINUM during the war because they felt exposed when aircraft were fighting overhead. They are quite happy in their new site. One more house is being built. Paid off some of the carriers.

Thurday, July 31st: Two councillors who had accompanied the USIA and GOBUIA carriers asked if they could continue with the patrol to the Mt. Obree area and so adding them and two of their friends to the party we left SELEPIWATA going North to the gap called WASI-IORE where the carriers rested. Shortly after this we passed through the old site of ATAMADABU and then a steep climb to AGITANA village 8 houses, (Cllrs DODOGEA and AMAIAVANA). Two war damage claims investigated. No complaints. The carriers had a meal here and after that we moved on passing through the old famous village site of LOHOMUNIDABU where the stones with carvings on them were seen. The party moved on down a long steep slope to the new BORABERI village of BOGANANOMU, 8 houses (V.C. TOINA No.87) Cllrs. IOBU & BORA. The V.C.'s father ex-V.C. GODUA is the headman and is quite active for his age and appears to have a very good influence on the people. Inspected people and village. No complaints. 8 War damage claims investigated. The people of MAIANAGORO ,6 houses, Cllr KOROI PERI had assembled and were examined. They had no complaints and 10 war damage claims were investigated. They advised that they desired to move their village nearer the ~~xixxi.~~ creek and so be nearer the road and BOGANANOMU and were told that I considered it very wise to do so. The people of BOGANANOMU did not want a replacement for Cllr. GARAMEWOLA who had died.

Friday, Aug. 1st: Followed the creek down, walking in it most of the time and finally left it to climb over a divide to the Musgrave River and then followed it down on the left bank and climbing a number of mountains to cut the bends. Reached IOVE in mid-afternoon . It was a long hard day for the carriers.

Saturday, Aug. 2nd: Remained at IOVE. Washing day for the police and all the carriers were paid off and given food. Inspected the village IOVE or AMURERURE, 19 houses, (V.C.MARA). Inspected the people. Cllr KOROI-INARA was elected and three war claims investigated. One complaint was received that the S.D.A. Mission Teacher KAIRI-KEKEAU had started to erect a house for himself in the area set aside for the Govt. Rest houses. When called the teacher said that although he had a fence around his site the pigscame in and fouled the ground and he thought he would move to the R.H. site and the R.H. could be moved to his old site when evacuated. He was informed that the land belonged to the people and that they resented this move of his without first getting their permission and was informed that he would have to cease building on the new site. It must be added here that the work of this teacher seems to be excellent. The people are clean and it was noticed that some of the children could read English and spoke it quite well.

One P.E.D.P. item was paid.

The V.C. owns a pet hornbill and was much attracted by some bananas I had. Its name was John and seemed to know it.

Sunday, Aug. 3rd: Moved from IOVE to GANAI (or DUGUIOGORE) village, 11 houses (V.C. MAMANA VETARI No.94) Cllrs. HURA and IOHIDUBU. The people of BUSALAVAMAVA or GANAI No.2 , 5 houses, were also present and inspected. They elected GANAU VIRI as their councillor. No complaints and no war claims.

V.C. MIRIGA and Cllr. AILO of GOGODOIOGORE or MEDENI reported along with the L.M.S. Mission teacher.

GANAI is on the top of a high range and an excellent view is had. They people say that both the GANAI villages wish to join together and make a new village at IADOPU near the Musgrave river between MEDENI and IOVE. This was approved after careful investigation -ion.

Monday, Aug.4th: Left GANAI, and following the ridge back to the North came to the old IOVE village site. There would have been an excellent view but the morning mists had not lifted. After some hill climbing we followed LAIHI creek to SELAMINO village or, as the present site is called LUSIDABUNA, 5 houses, (V.C. KAMANA-) No.57, Cllrs. BABAGOROBO and GAGONAUDURU. The people suggested that they return to their old site on the Kemp Welch at LEDEMEDEA in the vicinity of which they have their gardens at present. Two war claims were investigated. It is claimed that since BAIFANA was deserted, there are no people living to the North in the RIGO area and that two days march would be necessary to get to the first Port Moresby KOIARI village.

Tuesday, Aug. 5th: About an hour after leaving SELAMINO we passed through the old village site of LEDEMEDEA on the right bank of the Kemp Welch, and climbed around a steep face of rock to reach MIADOBU village 3 houses, Cllr. AVANA. After the carriers had some food which had been cooked for them we went on and crossed the river by the ferry to the new SIRUM village WAEAFANOMU, locally called "Ferryman", Cllr. MARABU, 6 houses. One war claim . No complaints. IOVE carriers were paid off and returned. One councillor was permitted to join the patrol instead of returning to IOVE. Moved on to BARATAKA 17 houses Cllr UGAUA and a second councillor NAGURA was elected. 4 War claims investigated.

Wednesday, Aug.6th: Left BARATAKA and inspected TATINUM or MATAGA, 10 houses Cllr MEDANE. Two war claims investigated. On to ARAFARA, 4 houses (V.C.LEAREVA). No complaints. Climbed the mountain from the R.H. to the village and took some compass bearings V.C. KORAWE of WAURAIKA arrived with eleven carriers for the patrol.

Thursday, Aug. 7th: Left ARAFARA and climbed to the top of range and walked along the ridge to finally go down to a creek and up to IMIDIRU R.H. On this track we also conformed with the age old ceremony of placing a small branch on a heap as we passed. The people of IMATU 7 houses Cllr GEIHE and IMIDIRU 8 houses Cllrs UDUMERIO & AURA NIGORI. (The V.C. was absent having started off with a court case and missed the patrol but later made contact at DIRINOUM). 9 war claims investigated and notes were taken on two pre-war wages claims. Five Birds of Paradise were dancing in a tree nearby to the intense interest of us all.

Friday, Aug. 8th:

Friday, Aug. 8th : Climbed up and around to IRARU and then a steep climb to IRARADO, 7 houses, Cllr.LAURE. Cllr MUHIRE-UGU was elected. 8 war claims investigated. After a meal, we moved on to TABU or IORIRAMA, 13 houses, Cllrs DURIA and WARURADRIA. Ten war claims investigated.

Saturday, Aug.9th: We moved down steeply to a creek and up to the old IGONAMO site and then down and around to IGONAMO, 9 houses, where Cllr TUBUKA was selected by the people. The people of BIRURAMA who have moved their village to just above IGONAMO, were present. BIRURAMA, 12 houses, Cllr. NAMURA. 6 war claims investigated. The two villages are holding a festival and have three long houses built further down the slope on a flat. The houses contain heaps of yams and the square formed is used for the dancing. When the feast is over they are going to combine and build one village on this site making two lines of houses with BIRURAMA on one side and IGONAMO on the other.

We moved on down to the Kemp Welch and crossed by a bridge and camped at the BOROBISOLO R.H. which is a beautiful spot. The BOROBISOLO people had presented themselves and were inspected. (V.C. BUIMU No.58 was ill and after receiving treatment was sent up to his village). Cllrs BORARU and NIASI. One P.E.D.P item paid. Six war claims investigated. One Civil Claim settled out of Court by my coming to the assistance of the debtor by changing his Pound note and so enabling him to repay ten shillings which he had failed to pay because he had no change.

The bush village of GOMABI, a breakaway from BIRURAMA are in the process of returning to IGONAMO. Members of the patrol took the opportunity of having an icy bath in the river.

The people took advantage of my work-free afternoon to give me some words of their language.

Sunday, Aug.10th: Left BOROBISOLO and walked along a good grade to ABOANA, 13 houses (V.C. MA RE No.82) Cllrs KARIMA and SIRORO. 4 War claims investigated. Learned that the village of NAURA has been abandoned and the people have gone to BOROBISOLO and ABOANA. Food was given to the carriers and we moved on to the LARUNI group. Here it was found that they were in the process of moving the R.H. further down the creek so shelters were erected at the spot. The people of LARUNI have moved to SUOMUBE, and the MIMAI people have moved their village further up on a ridge across the river and have found that the place is not satisfactory and are preparing to move nearer to the river and the road. The people were all present at the new R.H. site and were inspected. SUOMUBI, 4 houses, (V.C.BEVARI No.83) Cllr MINAMA . 5 War claims investigated. MIMAI, 7 houses, Cllr. VIO-IARUBARI appointed. (the new village is called ARORE). IPOIDUBORU village, 7 houses. Cllr. BAIU-IO elected. One war claim investigated. No complaints.

Monday, Aug. 11th : Returned via ABOANA where breakfast was cooking on the hot stone heap. On to BOROBISOLO R.H. where we rested. Moved on through BOROBISOLO village to ABARU,13 houses, Cllrs.INARA, SEUNA and NOBO-UGU (sick at the time and given treatment). Two civil claims settled amicably out of court. The people of UA, 5 houses, Cllr. BOGARA, and SEMORI, 12 houses Cllr. DOROBE, were present and inspected. No complaints but they had 5 and 6 war claims respectively, and these were investigated.

Tuesday, Aug.12 : On to IRAGI, crossing the Kemp Welch by a cane supension bridge. V.C. ODUBOREBE No.30 and Cllr BOREBI were present. Inspected village and people. There was one joint war claim investigated and one pre-war wages claim received. On to BORANUM 3 houses, Cllr. IORIBORA. At the ABAI River a raft was ready to carry the equipment as the carriers preferred this to using the high cane suspension bridge. Most of the party, including myself, had a swim as the walking had been rough and hot. After a rest here we went on to GURANUM, 7 houses, Cllr WARIMEMERA. Paid 3 PEDP items and investigated two war claims. A hard day for the carriers.

GENERAL REMARKS

The weather throughout was excellent and was ideal for mountain patrolling. Only on three occasions there was rain but in each case it did not last long. The rivers were low and consequently there were no difficult crossings. The dry weather has not had any bad effect on the gardens and is quite normal.

In the BARAI area Birds of Paradise filled the valleys with their singing from daylight until dark.

Everywhere the people seem to be happy and contented. It seems that they are sufficiently settled to take a logical view of things and are not prepared to carry on just as their forefathers did. There is a great tendency now to move the villages from the crags on mountain tops down to the rivers and there can be no doubt about the wisdom of this. During the war, because of the passage of xxxxxx troops and the continuous search for recruits for labour, some villages went higher into the hills, but now that that is all over these are returning to more accessible spots. The explanation given for this change is that the hilltop is only useful in time of war for the safety of the people but has the disadvantage of being far from water, that building material has to be carried up instead of down and likewise with garden produce; the unburdened man or woman can climb up to a garden in the morning and return in the afternoon, down hill with a large load of produce and firewood, whereas the reverse is irksome. It is also noticed that those who have moved down to the rivers bathe freely. I was informed by many on different occasions that it is in the minds of most to move down. With the exception of IMARU and IMIDIRU, the BARAI villages will remain on the range but all the others have their new village sites in mind, and that they have already planned a road at a low level up the Kemp Welch passing though each village and in this way avoid the higher ranges now used for the route . If this comes about and a few schools are placed at various centres, the majority will be within easy reach of them.

Villages.

Everywhere the villages were clean and the majority of houses in good condition. In some of the new villages some houses have yet to be built but the progress is steady. Around DIRINOUM on the Kemp Welch there is a shortage of roofing material and they were advised to plant sago to suppliment the grass for thatching.

Village Officials

Throughout the area all officials were found to hold the Administration in good favour and in most cases are held in high respect by their people. Councillors were elected in each case by the people by a show of hands. Some difficulty was experienced in getting them to understand how they were to vote but after a few attempts they got the idea and when the candidate they desired was called they enthusiastically put up both hands.

Gardens and Food.

New gardens are being cut in most places. Taitu, sweet potato, long yams, bananas and sugar cane are plentiful whilst taro seems to be in small quantity. At the BIRURAMA-IMORAMO dancing place there was an excellent display of food.

The breakfast at ABOWANA gave an excellent opportunity for studying the hospitality of these people. The food was not rushed to the carriers on their arrival but they were allowed to rest for about five minutes and then the women stripped the cover of banana leaves from the mound and exposed the steaming food. Whole pumpkins cooked in the skin and bananas likewise. The other food, taro yams etc. had been peeled. Individual helpings of say six or seven pounds in weight were then distributed on pieces of bark to all by the smiling women. They looked around to see if all had been supplied and saw one man sitting quietly a liitle away without food and because of his retiring nature he got an extra large helping.

Wednesday, Aug.13: With an early start climbed [illegible] ranges and down to the Camp Welch and using the ferry again crossed to WAEFANOMU, previously visited, at about noon. This section is particularly hard for the carriers. Both ranges are very steep. Camped here and investigated one more war claim. An hour after arrival there was some heavy rain but it did not last long.

Thursday, Aug.14th : Left WAEFANOMU and crossed the two low ranges to MUICNOMU or SIRUM, 9 houses, (V.C. BUDOA No.91) Cllrs VEBEMA and MABABU, having passed through the two deserted SIRUM villages, one on the top of each of the ranges mentioned. Here paid off the mountain carriers and also paid the debts incurred for food etc. The salt had finished at LARUNI but as it had been anticipated , I had arranged to borrow from the Govt. Plantation and had it brought to SIRUM. After all had eaten and the village and people inspected and four war claims investigated, we moved off down stream by 9 rafts and two small canoes. Inspected TABUNOMA 9 houses and Cllr. HUGONA-KARIMU elected. Went on to camp at DIRINOMU 18 houses (V.C. BOGINA-BORA No.35) Cllrs HUNOGA, and AGEVA.
V.C. MOITA-BORI No.40 of IMIDERU reported with his court case.

Friday, Aug.15th : At DIRINOMU inspected people and village. Held C.N.M. 8 War claims investigated. By canoe and raft moved on to inspect LARIMANUM 7 houses, Cllr. BORAGABANA. On to BULIDOBU 12 houses (V.C.UENA-KAPANA) Cllrs GIMINA & AGEVO. The people had food cooked for the party. Two Civil Claims settled amicably out of court. One war damage claim investigated. Moved on to SISIGOLO , 9 houses, AGEVA-IOBU elected councillor, and inspected the village which is on a high cliff overlooking the river. One war claim investigated and two pre-war wages claims received. On to MAFEMANOMU, 8 houses, (V.C. GIAVINA) Cllr SOROI, and investigated 4 war claims. Camped .

Saturday , Aug. 16th: On by raft and canoe to GAUNOUM, 17 houses, Cllrs. MAGERE and GANIA. 8 war claims investigated. On to KUALE 14 houses (V.C. SENA) Cllr SAVANA. Held C.N.M. One war claim and two pre-war wages claim received. One civil claim complaint lodged against a Kula man. Moved on to KAREKODOBU, 11 houses, (V.C. LUKINA). Being the week-end some of the people were absent visiting the plantations but the majority were inspected. The V.C's wife had died the day before. One Civil Claim was settled amicably out of court. On to the Govt. Plantation at GOBAREGERE where I was the guest of Mr. & Mrs Heiner. Paid off carriers.

Sunday, Aug.17th: Visited KODEGERE , 6 houses, Cllr. GAIDEMA. One war claim investigated. Land dispute between KUALE people and KODEGERE investigated but will require investigation of records at RIGO before it can be gone into further. Returned to Gobaregere. Two inquiries held.

Monday, Aug.18th : Visited BORAGAINA, 38 houses, Cllrs MARO and KORO. Application was made for a village constable to be appointed. A recommendation will be forwarded. 9 war claims investigated. Returned to GOBAREGERE and after lunch inspected BORAKAGERE or KWAIBO village, 5 houses. Investigated a civil claim which was settled amicably out of court. Returned to GOBAREGERE.

Tuesday, Aug. 19th : One inquiry held. At 9 a.m. left for RIGO by the station truck.

GARDENS & FOOD (Contd)

Everyone attacks the food with gusto and then more food is pressed upon odd ones. Finally the old men of the village are given food and then the women. More banana leaves are pulled away and some steaming bananas are handed around to the nursing and expectant mothers. When I thanked them on behalf of the party for such an excellent meal the hostesses gave pleased smiles and there was no suggestion of payment. It was known that our salt had finished at this time. As one of their councillors came on with the patrol he was able to take some salt back for them.

Roads and Bridges.

Some of the suspension bridges were in good order but a few were unsafe but in each case they had made log bridges over boulders.

A few sections of road were good but in most cases they were bad. In some cases creek beds are the roads. The distances between small groups of people and the nature of the country makes it difficuly to have good roads everywhere. The people were advised to make the improvements section by section and thus establish a graded road in time and so have a road that would require little maintenance.

Health

The health of the people is good. A total of 42 persons came in to hospital. The following shows the details:-

T. Ulcers	4 MA	4 MC	3 FA	1 FC	: 12
Yaws	5	10	5	3	: 23
Scabies	2	3	Nil	Nil	: 5
Goitre	1	nil	nil	nil	: 1
Boils	1	nil	nil	nil	: 1
Totals	13	17	8	4	42

War Claims

A total of 139 claims were investigated. None of the claims are very large, and when it is considered that a regiment of the U.S.Army moved up the Kemp Welch River from the Government Plantation and established camps at various intervals along the route, the comparatively small amount of damage done speaks well for the discipline of the troops. Of course, sweet corn, sugarcane and melons growing in native gardens were taken full advantage of by the troops.

In the Musgrave River area an Australian Survey party used some horses and these caused most of the damage to the gardens.

Native Customs.

This area is not new and the natives are well known so the only point worth mentioning here is the peculiar custom of placing a small branchon a heap near the road between ARAFARA and IMIDIHU. This is on the ridge of the range lying between these two villages and it is said that every native who passes will observe the custom. The natives there claimed to have no knowledge concerning the reason for this custom but elsewhere, it was discovered thatmany years ago, and perhaps hundreds of years ago, a village, not far from this place, was completely covered by a landslide, killing the inhabitant

Police.

The behavour of the police on this patrol was excellent. They kept the carriers spirits up and worked ~~matix~~ tirelessly at camp making and such tasks.

Carriers.

Carriers were volunteers throughout and seemed to enjoy the work. From ARAFARA onwards they decorated the loads with coloured leaves and flowers and made very light work of the task.

Population

Vide Circular Instructions, no attempt was made to take a census of the population, but every group contacted ~~mxrs~~ was inspected and a head count made. The following is the record. The symbols used are A.M.: adult males, A.F.: adult females, M.C., male children, F.C., female children, ~~INFxxxxx~~ INF. infants or babes in arms (no inquiry was made regarding their sex), C/s : Away at work whether free or indentured, ABS : Absent from the parade by visiting other villages, hunting etc.

Village	A.M.	A.F.	M.C.	F.C.	INF.	C/S.	ABS.	TOTAL
GOBUIA	11	11	8	1	2	1	Pres.33 ABS . 1	44
OBARIMAVA	15 2	17	9	6	7	1	54 ABS 3	57
SELEPEWATA	9	8	3	2	4		26 ABS -	26
AGITANA	10 3	12 1	10	121	5	4	38 ABS 8	46
BOGANANOMU	7	10	6	6	3	4	32 ABS 4	36
MAIANAGORO	5	3	2	2	3		17 ABS -	17
IOVE	20 1	20 1	8	11	6 2	6	65 ABS 10	75
DUGUIOGORE	11	15	12	7	10		55 Abs -	55
BUSALAMAVA	6	5	3	1	2	1	17 Abs 1	18
LUSIDABUBA	6	3	2	4	3	3	18 Abs 3	21
MIADOBU	3	4	1	-	1		9 Abs -	9
WARAPANOMU	3 2	6	2	2	1	2	14 Abs 4	18
BARATAKA	10 2	15	2	5	4	2	36 Abs 4	40
TATINUM	5 1	4	3	2	2	6	16 Abs 7	23
ARAPARA	5	5	- 2	2	1		13 Abs 2	15
IMIDEBU	6 2	9 1	5	6	4	6	30 Abs 9	39
IMAZU	5 3	6	2	3	3	1	19 Abs 4	23
IBARADO	8 7	9 2	8	3	4	1	32 Abs 10	42
TABU	14 2	19 2	2 4	5	13 1	3	53 Abs 12	65
ISOHAMO	9	10	9	4	4		36 Abs -	36
BIRURAMA	11 1	16 1	11 2	4 2	12	2	54 Abs 8	62
DOROBISOLO	22	15	10	6	9	9	62 Abs 219	71
ABOANA	19 1	13 2	14 1	5 2	8 1	3	59 Abs 10	69
ARORE	7 1	6	2	1 3	4	3	29 Abs 7	27
SUOMUBE	11 2	8 2	1	1	5 3	2	26 Abs 6	32
IPOIDUBORU	8 2	5 1	- 2	1 2		4	17 Abs 11	28

Population (continued) p. 8

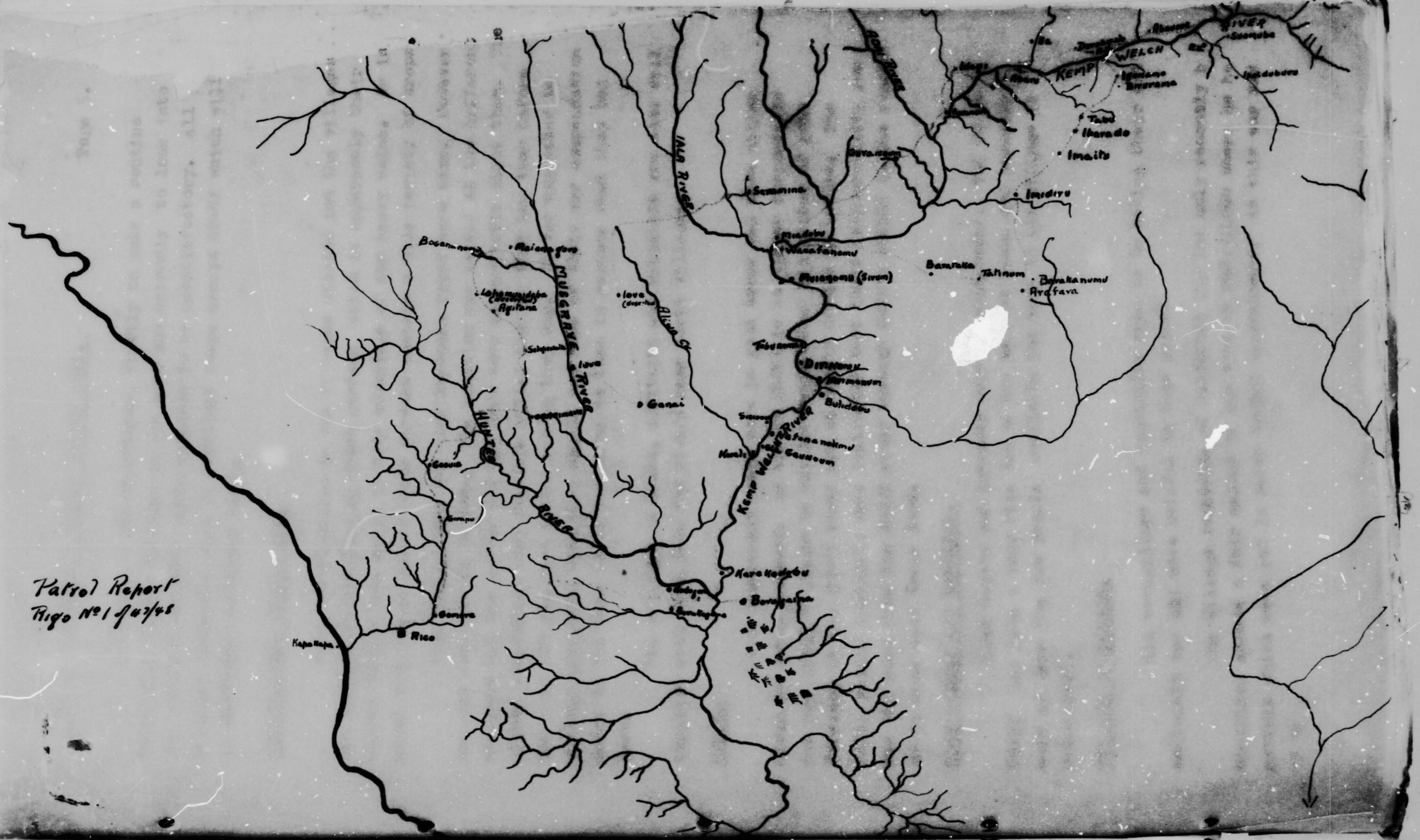
Village	A.M.	A.F.	M.C.	F.C.	INF.	C/s		Total
ABARU	14	12	4	8	5		43	
	4	1				3	ABS 8	51
UA	4	2	2	1	1		10	
	2	4		3	2		ABS 11	21
SOMORI	7	4	8	1	4		24	
	6	4	4	1	1		ABS 16	40
IDAGI	9	6	3	6	7		31	
		1				3	ABS 4	35
BORANUM	1	2	2		2		7	
	3	1		2			ABS 6	13
GURANOUM	6	7	10		7		30	
						5	ABS 5	35
MUIONOMU	8	14	8	1	-		31	
	3	1	1	2		4	ABS 11	42
TABUNOUM	5	7	2	3			18	
						2	ABS 2	20
DIRINOMU	23	18	10	8	8		67	
	1	2				4	ABS 7	74
LARIMANUM	11	14		3	3		31	
						4	ABS 4	35
BULIDOBU	14	20	7	3	4		48	
				1		13	ABS 14	62
SISIGOLO	8	8	5	3	5		29	
	1	2		1			ABS 4	33
NAFENANOMU	10	8	3	4	4		29	
	3	2	1	5		3	ABS 14	43
GAUNOUM	20	21	3	6	3		53	
	2	2	1	1		15	ABS 21	74
KUALE	31	16	11	13	4		75	
	2	2		2		7	ABS 13	88
KAREKADOBU	9	11	3	2	5		30	
	5	2	1	2	1	19	ABS 30	60
KODEGERE	7	5	1	1	1		15	
	3	1				3	ABS 4	19
BORAGAINA	33	49	23	30	20		155	
	2	4			1	18	ABS 25	180
BORAKAGERE	2	7		3			12	
						2	ABS 2	14

LANGUAGE

At DOROBISOLO the natives volunteered to teach me some of their language, which they claim extends through the MANAGALASI tribe in the Hydrographers Range, Tufi District. The tribe here is called IAHUIA. The numerals are interesting in that they count on their fingers up to ten using a dfiierent word in each case, and then go on counting the toes but in many cases the same word is used to signify different numbers. They claim that they count well beyond 20 but my informers got tired before I could get examples and a later opportunity did not eventuate.

1. UGUHU 2 INAWI 3 INAWBIDI 4 INOI-INOI 5 ILAOGORA
6. GOI-ILA 7 GATAGEGA 8 WATAMAIN 9 WATAWATALEM 10WATABADORI
11. MAHORO (big toe either foot) 12, 13, 14, OROHO 15 HAGISA (small toe)
16 MAHORO 17,18,19. OROHO. 20 OROHORIMA-INA (all toes and fingers).

.....
A.D.O. RIGO C.D.


Patrol Report
Rigo No 1 of 47/48
KEMP WELCH RIVER
Suomube
Ikoidoburu
Ibarado
Imaitu
Imidiru
Tabu
Barakanumu
Arafara
Tatinum
Bamtaka
Bulidobu
Kemp Welch River
Kare Kodobu
Borogaina
Ganai
Iove
Iala River
Aliwa Cr
Musgrave River
Hunter River
Rigo
Kapakapa
Gomore
Gasuia
Bogananomu
Maianagoro
Agitana
Seramina
Miadobu
Muianomu (Sirum)
Tobunomu
Divinomu
Kerali
Gaunoum
Sisigoro
Gurangum
Abaru
Idapi
Ila
Abauene
Iguanamo
Birurama

This patrol was undertaken, firstly to make a routine inspection of the villages in the area and secondly to look into the position at UBERI which appeared to be unsatisfactory. All villages inspected were in excellent shape except UBERI which will be ~~xfxxxxfxx~~ mentioned later.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK, ETC.

Food was plentiful in the villages visited and the villages are engaged in planting up fresh gardens which is apparently their custom during this month to take advantage of the heavy rains. As is usual with these people their gardens contain a wide variety of crops.

Pigs seemed many and some European types were seen. However not one fowl was to be seen. The question was raised at the different villages but the people did not seem very enthusiastic about them. The either complained that the dogs killed them or they had them before but they had all been killed during they war. It was suggested to village officials that they should use some of their war compensation money to buy some as it was given to them to replace what they had lost.

The villages of UBERI, TORIBAIRA and BISIATANA are also well supplied with fish from the rivers near their villages.

ROADS.

All Government roads were in good order and were either clean or being cleaned. As the VC UBERI is no longer responsible for the IKIRI villages he was instructed that his sector of road finished at the EGOVI river not at OWEN'S CORNER as before. The IKIRI people similarly were instructed that their responsibility now was the road from the EGOVI river through OWEN'S CORNER to the roadhe as it runs over their land.

REST HOUSES AND BARRACKS.

Rest houses and barracks were in good order. The VC at UBERI has made a very fine job of his ~~xx~~ rest house and barracks. More so when the few people available for work in his village is considered.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All councillors and constables seem to be taking their dut seriously and all were helpful to this patrol.

The village constable of BISIATANA who has only recently b appointed spends a fair amount of his time at BERIVILOGO where he ha gardens which were put in prior to his appointment. As this was ~~xxx~~ -t of

2nd April, 1947. Wednesday:

Hlologo carriers not having arrived, departed with half the stores, at 0725 hours, and descended to MIYALA Creek (0800 hrs), and further descended to Nacro River between Madilogo and Hlologo arriving at 0810 hours. Bridge washed away, so proceeded to construct new one. Sent some carriers back for remainder of gear. Bridge finished at 1145 hours, so crossed, where found Hlologo carriers waiting. Climbed to summit of BOADIANA Hill - a long and tedious climb for one hour thirty minutes - and then descended to Elo Creek which was crossed and re-crossed eight times between 1345 hours and 1408 hours. Proceeded onto Hlologo Rest House arriving at 1740 hours. Rain set in at 1300 hours and continued intermittently throughout the afternoon. VC Venana reports that Brown still in flood.

3rd April, 1947. Thursday:

Nos. 5027 and 3215 Constables DANGAO and EVOVO to Brown River to inspect crossing. OIC to Village (7 minutes from Rest House) where inspected village, checked census, gave medical treatments, and completed War Damage Compensation Claims. Hlologo is new village of two sections, some five minutes apart. The old village was destroyed about November last year by the South East wind. From Elo Creek to the new barracks, and half way down to the Brown river, trees have been blown down, split and broken in half by the force of the wind. Held Madilogo carriers here for Lusu trip. Constables returned and reported that river still swollen.

4th April, 1947. Friday:

Descended to Brown River, firing two shots on the way down to attract the attention of the Luma natives. River is fifty minutes down from the Rest House. River flooded and about sixty feet from bank to bank. There are, according to the VC, rocks in the centre of the river, from which the usual crossing bridge is constructed to each bank of the river. No trace of these could be seen. One LUMA native came down to the opposite, and after half an hour or so, a thin line was thrown over the river by means of an attached stone. A rough minature flying fox was constructed, and the Luma native was asked to return to the village and bring the VC of Luma to the opposite bank, tomorrow morning. Timber and lawyer cane cut and stacked at the Hlologo side in anticipation of the floodwaters receding sufficiently to effect a crossing. Returned to the Barracks in the afternoon. (Return trip up hill 1 hour 15 minutes).

5th April, 1947. Saturday:

25 medical treatments given in early morning. Again descended to the River, and found it much the same as yesterday. Luma native reported that the VC was ill, and had sent his VC's book. Brought this across the river by means of the minature flying fox constructed yesterday. Returned to the Rest House in the afternoon.

6th April, 1947. Sunday:

River again inspected in the early morning, but seems to be rising rather than receding, owing to the heavy rains of the past few days. Decided that the only alternatives were (a) to postpone the NW until a more propitious time, or (b) send to DO Port Moresby, for lengths of rope and pulleys to construct a flying fox over the river. Departed Hlologo at 1045 hours, after making a dump of food in the Rest House, and proceeded to Madilogo, after crossing the Nacro again, arriving at 1115 hours. Proceeded onto Nacro River at the Madilogo/Nacro crossing, constructed bridge (previous one having washed away) and travelled over rough native pad, through the Nacro Valley, to the Police Camp, arriving at 1815 hours. Wrote letter to DO re situation at Brown River, and asked his advice as to which alternative should be followed.

7th April, 1947. Monday:

0530 hours sent No. 5008 Constable LAVAI to Berivilogo Village to warn that I would be visiting village today, and same constable to Biogovara to warn of approach of the patrol, tomorrow. No. 3215 Constable EVAVO to District Officer Port Moresby with letter re Brown River situation. Departed station at 0800 hours and proceeded to Berivilogo arriving at 0812 hours. Inspected village, checked census, completed claims for War Damage Compensation, and gave medical treatments. One magisterial - neglect to bring child to RAP Naoro for examination and treatment, after being ordered to do so by the VC. Returned to Naoro in the afternoon.

8th April, 1947. Tuesday:

Constable GAIDANI still having trouble with knee. No. 5008 Constable LAVAI to Bisiatana, Ioribaiwa and Uberi to warn of approach of the patrol. Departed Naoro at 0810 hours and proceeded along valley flat Biogovara, arriving at 0930 hours. Checked census, inspected village, gave medical treatments, and completed War Damage Compensation Claims. Two magisterial - same charges as that of yesterday. Returned to Naoro in afternoon.

9th April, 1947. Wednesday:

Departed Naoro at 0820 hours, and ascended WAGAIATANA, MOGOHONUHU and NIAVIBALI Hills, and descended to Bisiatana Rest House and Police Barracks (otherwise known as Camp 88), arriving at 1205 hours. Descended to village (five minutes from RH) and inspected. Despite twenty four hours notice, most of natives absent in gardens. Sent out for them. Rain in afternoon. When natives returned, checked census, gave medical treatments, and completed War Damage Compensation Claims.

10th April, 1947. Thursday:

Departed Bisiatana at 0712 hours, and descended to [illegible]I Creek (0730 hrs), which was crossed after ten minutes delay owing to flooded state, and then proceeded onto BU'AIA Hill which after ascended, the patrol descended into Ioribaiwa, arriving at 0832. Checked census, gave medical treatments, and inspected village, etc. Departed Ioribaiwa at 1055 hours, and descended to EDU Creek which was followed until arrival of the patrol at IMITA Camp. Climbed Imita Hill to summit 1410 hours, and then descended and proceeded to Uberi village, arriving at 1530 hours. VC reported a number of people who have been hiding in the bush since the end of the war. Sent two constables out to contact them.

11th April, 1947. Friday:

Departed Uberi at 0720 and descended to EGOVE Creek. Flooded and had to build a bridge. Egove Creek arrival (0730). Delayed 25 minutes, and departed after crossing at 0755 and climbed Hill into Ower's Corner (0835), proceeding onto VESILO Creek (1000 hours.). Proceeded onto Kloki from where endeavour was made to contact the District Office, Port Moresby. Sogeri switch reported that both the Rouna road and the Port/Sogeri line were out of action.. Returned to Uberi, where two constables brought in the Eikiri section of the Uberi village at 1720 hours.

12th April, 1947. Saturday:

Village inspected, census checked and Eikiri section names added, medical treatments given, and War Damage Compensation Claims compiled. VC IOBU informs me that the new village of Kabue (near Kotumotu) is comprised of Bu'aia natives, who were formerly domiciled between Uberi and Ioribaiwa. Will take this matter up on my return to the station.

13th April, 1947. Sunday:

Further medical treatments given to Uberi people. Constable SINA to Ilolo to ask Mrs. McDonald if the Moresby Line had been repaired. Spent morning on compilation of census statistics, patrol report, etc. Constable Sina returned in afternoon to report line now in order.

14th April, 1947. Monday:

Departed Uberi at 0720 and proceeded to Ilolo, arriving at 1020 hours. Rang District Officer, and was informed that DW patrol was to be postponed until Brown Floodwaters recede. Found Constable [illegible] awaiting me here with blankets, mos[illegible]to nets, mail, etc., from the District Office. Obtained carriers and brought same back to Uberi in the afternoon. Heard two complaints against Uberi natives for evasion of carrying for the government, and refusal to work on the village roads. Decision - four fines. No. 5027 Constable [illegible] to Ioribaiwa and Bisiatana to warn of my approach on the morrow.

15th April, 1947. Tuesday:

Departed Uberi at 0715 hours and proceeded to Ioribaiwa, arriving at 1215 hours. Lunched and departed Ioribaiwa at 1500 hours and proceeded to Bisiatana, arriving at 1630 hours.

16th April, 1947. Wednesday:

Departed Bisiatana at 0800 hours, and proceeded to Naoro, arriving at 1100 hours.

GARDENS AND AGRICULTURE:

All peoples of villages visited are working to complete gardens begun at the onset of the wet season, and some are mainly concerned with the weeding etc., of those already made. All gardens seen were large, and for the most part, well kept, with plenty of variety in the crops planted therein. All gardens were fenced, and like the Kagi area, laid out on the sides of hills. Even the Naoro valley peoples, although quite a lot of their land is in the valley proper, evidently prefer to make their gardens on the sides of hills. Crop diseases are not unduly prevalent.

Corn and kaima are the two main items of diet, although the former is just about finished. Much use is being made of bush edibles, such as Unu, Okari, Kareko and the like. Pumpkins, which were observed to be growing wild in all the area visited, are just coming into bearing.

Madilogo village is particularly well-off for food, same being in abundance. Elologo was, for some months about November/December, short of food owing to the destruction of crops and gardens by the fierce winds that were experienced at that time, same winds blowing down every house in the village, including the RH and PB., and also causing much damage to trees in the area. The position is, I am pleased to report, now satisfactory. Officials report that no hardship is being suffered by the villagers.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

All roads traversed were in bad state of repair. Heavy rains have caused washaways on all roads, and there has been a landslide on the Naoro/Uberi section of the Kokoda Track. The Madilogo/Elologo roads are disgraceful, being in may parts no more than one to two feet wide, and have not been cleaned for some considerable period. Similarly, the Naoro/Uberi road has not been cleaned for some months, and with the exception of a small section of the Uberi village track, is overgrown with weeds, and blocked in many places by logs which have fallen across the road. In all cases, the Village Constables have been presented with a piece of lawyer cane, six feet long, and have been told to have their roads widened wherever the features of the country permit. Officials have been informed that they can borrow picks and shovels from the Police Camp store for the construction of new sections where necessary and for the grading of existing roads. They have also been informed that there are four cross-cut saws at the store, and that these can be borrowed for the purpose of cutting the logs that are blocking the roads, so that they can be readily moved out of the way off the side of the track. Instructions have been given for the repair and maintenance of all roads over which the patrol passed, making due allowance , of course, for necessary time to be spent in the gardens.

Bridges are, at present, non-existent, and it is of no use giving instructions for the construction of same over watercourses at this time of the year, for the floodwaters invariably carry them away. The best course, for patrol purposes, is for temporary structures at the time of patrolling. During the dry season, the bridges usually consist of a log or two placed from bank to bank of the rivers or streams; occasionally a hand rail is provided, but very rarely.

REST HOUSES AND POLICE BARRACKS:

All are of bush material construction, floored with goru palm, walled with bark, woven cane or kunai grass, and rooved with either baubau leaves or kunai grass. Remarks as to location, size and condition, will be found in a later section.

Uberi and Elologa have built new Rest Houses and Police Barracks, and the VC of Uberi has been paid four pounds of trade twist for his efforts. The VC of Elologo will be reporting for pay at a later date.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

With the exception of roads, all Village Constables in the villages visited are carrying out their duties in a satisfactory manner. All VC's have been warned regarding the cleaning and maintenance of their tracks, and I expect to see a considerable improvement on my next visit to these villages.

The Village Constable of Hadilogo has expressed a desire to resign because of "old age". Owing to the absence of most of the suitable males at the various plantations, I requested the VC to postpone his resignation until the return of some suitable lad, and he has agreed to do so. Some of his lads are expected back to the village at the end of next month.

Bisiatana is at present under the jurisdiction of the Village Constable of Ioribaiwa, the two villages being one and one half hours apart. As Bisiatana is the larger of the two villages, has its own Rest House and Police Barracks, is treated as a separate village for census purposes, and is so far from Ioribaiwa, I recommend that the village of Bisiatana be given its own Village Constable and Councillor. A separate communication to this effect, containing a recommendation for the appointment of two Bisiatana natives for the positions of Village Constable and Councillor, is being forwarded to the District Officer under separate cover.

VILLAGES:

Are for the main part, set out well, and close to fresh water supplies (creeks). All houses are built off the ground and are of bush timber construction, much after the style of the Rest Houses. Many of the villages have flower gardens, especially Elologa, Emoia and Vadulogo. Village areas are scraped bare, and I think that it would be better to encourage the people to plant grass over these areas. Suggestions to this effect have been made, stressing the necessity for keeping the grass cut, and pointing out the advantage of grass over bare ground. It remains to be seen whether the suggestion will be adopted.

NATIVE AFFAIRS GENERALLY:

The area visited is very quiet and the people, for the main part, law abiding. Only two cases of flagrant disobedience to the orders of the V.C., were encountered on the patrol, and these were dealt with. Village officials and their people seem to be working in harmony, and there is no inter-village strife.

Undue hardship is not being caused by the heavy over-recruiting of several villages at present, but it is certain that continual over-recruitment will have a detrimental effect on the population figures in the future.

At each village, the Australian Ensign was flown, and marks of respect were paid by the OIC and police party at the appropriate times. Village Officials were invited to participate, and in all cases, expressed their willingness to do so.

MAGISTERIAL:

Seven cases were heard in the Court for Native Matters, and particulars of these have been forwarded to the District Officer under separate cover as Return of Court cases for the month of April. All cases were disobedience to orders of the VC, e.g., refusal to work on the village roads, refusal to carry for the government, neglect to take sick children to the medical centre, after being ordered to do so by the VC.

MEDICAL, SANITATION AND HYGIENE:

The death roll in the villages visited, since April of last year, has exceeded the birth rate by 4.19% - e.g., death rate over twelve months 6.52%, and birth rate over the same period 2.33%. - this in a population of 429 people. No deaths in child birth have been found, and the main cause of death has been due, according to VC's reports, to "coughing" and pains in the chest - presumably pneumonia. Uberi's one death was from dysentery - no further cases reported.

Biologo suffered ten deaths from a population of ninety one people, owing to respiratory diseases, and again presumably pneumonia.

The area cannot be classified as "generally healthy" - coughs, colds, pneumonia and fevers of undetermined origin are prevalent, and the number of natives being treated at the station RAP, and on patrol, are not sufficiently indicative of the number of people needing medical attention. Quite a number of the people are contacted, inspected and medically treated, but many remain in the bush rather than submit themselves to the "white man's medicine", and these do not seem to have much faith in the efficacy of our medicines. I came across a case - a man in Biogovara was ill with dysentery, and decided that he had contacted the disease through the clandestine affairs of his wife. A pig was killed, and the fat burnt near the sick man in an effort to draw the sickness from his body by magic spells. He died before the case was reported to me. This is more suitably a note for "Native Customs", but I append it merely as a sample of their reasoning. His is just one case of refusal to submit to European drugs. Yaws, T,U,'S, sores and scabies are prevalent, particularly the latter, and where found, were treated.

No cases of venereal disease were reported: no cases of hookworm, beri-beri, malnutrition or Filaria were encountered.

Sanitation: Is satisfactory in Madilogo and Ioribaiva only. While all other villages are using their latrines, the number of the latter in each of the other villages is not considered sufficient for the needs of the populations - refer section "Housing, sanitation and Hygiene statistics". Instructions have been given for the construction of extra latrines in villages where the ratio did not conform to one latrine per ten head of population. All latrines, with the exception of those of Uberi, were provided with covers, and are of the "pit" type. The position at Uberi was rectified.

Refuse pits are in use in most of the villages, and their construction and use has been encouraged. Officials have been told to burn off the rubbish in the pits every alternate day to eliminate the possibility of fly breeding grounds.

Personal Hygiene is a matter of convenience, and comfort. After a hard day in the garden, the natives may take a bath in one of the creeks through which they have to wade on the way back to the village, but even this is dictated by the time of day, and the weather. More often than not they don't bother. They have the practice of sleeping near the fire, and often during the night roll into the ashes, which is not conducive to personal cleanliness, and often produces severe burns.

Medical statistics, etc., will be found in the following pages.

MEDICAL:

TREATMENT STATISTICS

VILLAGE	Vill. No.	Pop'n	TREATMENTS	NAB's	%age of Pop'n medically treated
UBERI	1	48	28	6	58.34
IORIBAIWA	2	23	8	-	34.78
BISIATANA	3	39	5	-	12.82
BERIVILOGO	4	71	32	11	45.07
BIOGOVARA	5	109	41	3	37.61
EMOIA	6	125	43	5	34.40
VADULOGO	7	[illegible]	35	4	54.69
NADILOGO	8	54	38	7	70.37
ELOLOGO	9	85	27	9	31.76 (1st day)
			34	-	40. (2nd Day)
			25	9	29.41 (3rd day)

Total number medically treated 316: %age of Pop'n treated 51.13:

Total number of NAB's given 54:

[illegible] good good

HOUSING, SANITATION AND HYGIENE STATISTICS

VILLAGE	Vill.No.	POP'N.	HOUSES		LATRINES		REFUSE PITS
			Total No.	Av'ge Head of Pop'n per House	Total No.	Av'ge head of Pop'n per Latrine	
UBERI	1	48	7	6.86	3	16	2
IORIBAIWA	2	23	5	4.6	3	7.66	1
BISIATANA	3	39	7	5.57	2	19.5	1
BERIVILOGO	4	71	11	6.45	4	17.75	1
BIOGOVARA	5	109	17	6.41	4	27.25	2
MADILOGO	8	54	4	13.5	5	10.8	5
ELOLOGO	9	85	12	7.08	4	21.25	1

Over all villages visited:

Average head of Population per house	6.8
Average head of Population per latrine	17.16
Average number of refuse pits in each village	1.86

VILLAGE OFFICIALS, REST HOUSES, etc.

VILLAGE	No.	VILL. CONSTABLE	VC's No.	COUNCILLOR/s	REST HOUSE AND POLICE BARRACKS. (size & state of repair) R.H.	P.B.
UBERI	1	IOSU-URIGI	26	IORI-MADO	Large/ excellent	Large Excell
IORIBAIWA	2	BORARU-PU'IA	1	AISOA-BOBOROVIA	Medium/ good	Small Fair
BISIATANA	3	GILIVI-BONA (Rec'd)	5	SARI-BERURU (Rec'd)	Medium/ Good	Medium Good
BERIVILOGO	4	NEMEVI-URIGI	2	DAIVA-LUDUVE	Nil	Nil
BIOGOVARA	5	ARINI-IOIRI	3	OKARI-NAIOI KEKEMU-GERERU	Nil	Nil
MADILOGO	8	MAVIVE-KOROI	7	GABAI-LAMELAMI	Large/ fair	Large/ fair
ELOLOGO	9	VENANA-AGANI	8	TOVANA-TOLUA GAUVE-HOGERI	Small good	Small good

CENSUS FIGURES

DATE	Vill. No.	VILLAGE	BIRTHS M	BIRTHS F	DEATHS M	DEATHS F	NEW NAMES M	NEW NAMES F	MIGRATIONS IN M	MIGRATIONS IN F	MIGRATIONS OUT M	MIGRATIONS OUT F	I/L F	CHILD M	CHILD F	ADULT M	ADULT F	GROSS TOTAL
May 46	1	UMERI	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	4	13	13	30
11.4.47			2	—	1	—	7	10	—	—	—	—	9	7	8	10	14	48
27.5.46	2	JURIBAINA	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	6	6	4	5	23
10.4.47			—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	6	7	4	5	23
27.5.46	3	BISIATAMA	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	11	4	10	10	37
9.4.47			1	—	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	1	12	5	11	10	39
28.5.46	4	BERIVILOGO	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	17	17	21	19	75
7.4.47			—	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	17	16	18	18	71
1.5.46	5	BIGOVARA	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	33	22	26	30	112
8.4.47			1	1	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	-	32	23	27	27	109
22.4.46	6	VADILOGO	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	11	9	16	15	52
1.4.47			2	—	2	3	3	2	—	—	—	—	8	14	9	9	14	54
23.4.46	9	MOLOGO	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	-	24	26	20	21	91
3.4.47			1	3	5	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	-	24	26	16	19	85
This Census figures			7	4	14	14	11	15	—	—	—	—	21	112	94	95	107	429

Comparison of figures and reconciliation:

Last census April/May 1946	I/L	CHILD M	CHILD F	ADULT M	ADULT F	TOTAL NEW NAMES	MIGRATIONS
	8	104	88	112	108	420	

Since then there have been:	BIRTHS M	BIRTHS F	DEATHS M	DEATHS F	NEW NAMES M	NEW NAMES F	MIGRATIONS
	7	4	14	14	11	15	Nil

This Census: April, 1947.	I/L	CHILD M	CHILD F	ADULT M	ADULT F	TOTAL
	21	112	94	95	107	429

RECONCILIATION:

The rise in population is accountable for as follows:

Last Census	420
ADD New Names	26
	446
DEDUCT excess of Deaths over Births	17
THIS CENSUS APRIL, 1947.	429

CENSUS STATISTICS

RISES AND FALLS IN POPULATION

VILLAGE	Vill. No.	Pop'n Last Census	Pop'n This Census	% Rise	% Fall	REASON
UBERI	1	30	48	60.00	——	New Names
IGRIBAIWA	2	23	23	——	——	Deaths offset by N/Names
BISIATANA	3	37	39	5.41	——	Births and New Names
BERIVILOGO	4	75	71	——	5.33	Deaths
BIOGOVARA	5	112	109	——	2.68	Deaths
MADILOGO	8	52	54	3.85	——	Excess Deaths over births offset by N/Names
ELOLOGO	9	91	85	——	6.59	Deaths

%age rise over all villages - 2.14% : which does not give the true picture in that Deaths exceed Births, e.g., 28 to 11, and this discrepancy is made up by the addition of New Names, bringing the gross total to nine head of population more that the last census.

INDENTURED LABOUR

VILLAGE	Vill. No.	TOTAL MALE ADULT POP'N	TOTAL No. ELIGIBLE FOR INDENTURE	TOTAL No. INDENTURED AT DATE OF THIS CENSUS	%age of ELIGIBLE MALES ABSENT FROM THE VILLAGE UNDER INDENTURE
UBERI	1	19	14	9	63.29
IGRIBAIWA	2	5	2	1	50.00
BISIATANA	3	12	8	1	12.50
BERIVILOGO	4	20	12	2	16.66
BIOGOVARA	5	27	20	Nil	Nil
MADILOGO	8	17	13	8	61.54
ELOLOGO	9	16	8	Nil	Nil

Uberi and Madilogo are the only serious cases of over-recruitment, but the absence of the males at work is not causing any hardship.

NB. Where "Indentured" is written, please read as including "Contract" labour

TRAVELLING TIMES

FROM	TO	HRS.	MINS.	COMMENTS ON ROAD
NAORO POLICE CAMP	MENARI REST HOUSE	3	10	Flat - climb - descent - in fai condition
MENARI R.H.	EMOIA	-	5	Slight rise - in good condition
MENARI R.H.	VADOLOGO	-	5	Slight rise - in good condition
MENARI R.H.	MADILOGO R.H.	4	10	Climb - descent - in bad condition.
MADILOGO R.H.	NAORO RIVER CROSSING	-	50	Descent - in fair condition
MADILOGO R.H.	MADILOGO	-	7	Descent - ascent - fair road
MADILOGO R.H.	ELOLOGO R.H.	3	40	Descent - steep ascent - descen in poor condition.
ELOLOGO R.H.	ELOLOGO	-	7	Descent - good road
ELOLOGO R.H.	BROWN R. CROSSING	-	50	Descent - fair road
return to RH		1	15	Ascent - fair road
ELOLOGO R.H.	MADILOGO R.H.	3	30	Ascent - descent - ascent bad road
MADILOGO R.H.	NAORO POLICE CAMP	3	25	Descent - flat - terrible road. Native bush pad only.
NAORO P.C.	BERIVILOGO	-	12	Flat - fair road
return to Naoro PC		-	12	
NAORO P.C.	BIOGOVARA	1	20	Flat - ascent - road in bad condition.
return to PC		1	17	
NAORO P.C.	BISIATANA R.H.	3	45	Ascent - descent - road in bad condition
BISIATANA R.H.	BISIATANA	-	5	Ascent - descent - road poor.
BISIATANA R.H.	IORIBAIWA R.H.	1	30	Descent - ascent - descent road poor.
IORIBAIWA R.H.	IORIBAIWA	-	4	Descent - road fair
IORIBAIWA R.H.	UBERI	4	35	Descent - undulating - ascent descent - undulating - road in bad condition
UBERI	OWEN'S CORNER	-	50	descent-ascent - fair road
OWEN'S CORNER	ILOLO	2	-	undulating - fair road
ILOLO	UBERI	2	43	undulating - descent - ascent road fair
UBERI	BISIATANA	6	30	as above
BISIATANA	NAORO P.C.	3	-	as above.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY:

This is the first patrol for two of the relief detachment, and one shows promise. Reports on each are as follows, including reports on the other members of the Naoro detachment accompanying the patrol.

No. 3924 L/Cpl. YOBA-BAGIO

One of the relief detachment, and has had his L/Cpl's appointment since January this year. A little reticent in respect of giving orders, but is gaining confidence daily. Quite a good lad, and has an excellent approach to the native people. Has a good memory, and takes a pride in his appearance. Shows promise. Intelligent and trustworthy.

No. 3215 Const. EVOVO-KEBARIPA

A war appointee, and not new to patrolling. Has a good knowledge of his duties, and carries himself well both on the parade ground and in the bush on patrol. Takes good care of his rifle and equipment, and is a sound, intelligent lad.

No. 4139 Const. SINA-URAI

This is the third patrol from the Police Camp for this Constable, and as usual, his work is of a high standard. Pays particular attention to orders, and carries out his duties in a very satisfactory manner. Is capable, intelligent and trustworthy, and takes good care of his rifle and equipment.

No. 3041 Const. LAVAI-LAVARO

His first patrol - After making due allowance for the fact that this lad is unaccustomed to patrolling, and new to the Force, I cannot but come to any other opinion than this - that the lad is mentally dull, has a bad memory, has not the slightest idea of the duties that his position in the Force entails, and is a slacker. Before setting out he was briefed in the objects of the patrol, and instructed as to what his duties would probably be, and what was expected of him. Throughout the patrol he neglected to carry out orders given him by the L/Cpl and myself, missed evening parade twice through wandering about in the bush, had to be continually reprimanded for not keeping his place in the patrol while proceeding with carriers. Reprimanded twice for firing cartridges without permission, and proved himself to be a liability right throughout the patrol. He will be given tuition at the Police Camp, and if found unsatisfactory in the future, with a recommendation for his return to Sogeri will be forwarded to the District Officer.

No. 3027 Constable DANGORA-JILAGALI

His first patrol, and although once reprimanded for firing cartridges without permission, carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner; he seems intelligent and shows promise. A likely lad.

No. 2637 Const. GAIDANI-UADA

Owing to a knee injury, this member was unable to complete the patrol, but his work at the beginning of the patrol was very satisfactory, and praiseworthy. This Constable is always producing work of a high standard, and is intelligent, capable and trustworthy. His uniform and equipment are always a model of efficiency and care.

RECORDS OF SERVICE - VILLAGE CONSTABLES:

Information for the compilation of VC's Records of Service was collected at all the villages visited, and the Records for the Koiari, with the exception of the upper NW villages, are complete, and await the arrival of the official forms for their compilation.

CHECK OF VILLAGE POSITIONS, etc. - KOIARI AREA:

Wherever the features of the country permitted, positions of tracks and villages were checked, and these were amended, where necessary, on the spare copy of the map kept at this station for that specific purpose. When the NW is completed, all amendments and additions will be made to the spare copy and same forwarded to the District Officer.

VILLAGE COUNCILS - INSTRUCTIONS:

Talks were given at all villages, on the subject of the new system relating to Village Councils and Courts, and were favourably received. Although not generally admitted by the Koiaris themselves, all villages have their own council of elders, before whom come all matters affecting village life, offences by villagers, and so on. They decide whether the offence is serious enough for the offender to be brought before the Magistrate's court, and if not, punish the culprit by various prohibitions and taboos. The villagers, after the talks were concluded, expressed their pleasure at the proposed system, feeling that it is a recognition by the government, of their age old traditional method of dealing with their own affairs, particularly offenders against the law. They say that they are enthusiastic for the system to be established in the Koiari, when the government is ready.

They are a little dubious on the score of local government, treasuries and clerks for the court etc. I feel that this is due to an inferiority complex actuated by the fact that very few, if any, of the Koiari natives can write, even their own dialects, and one only, the mission teacher at Ilamulogo, can speak and understand English. I have assured the dubious ones, however, that the government has an intensive education programme in view for the future (near), and that there is no reason why the Koiari people should not have selected lads attending at the schools to fit them for the future progress.

MISSION ACTIVITIES:

Although there is a mission teacher at the Ilamulogo mission at present, there is no real mission activity in the area. I understand, from the native teacher, that the SDA intends re-establishing the station and school at a future date, but shortage of supplies and equipment precludes this project at the moment. The Mission lad GEDA is at present making a survey of the situation.

GENERAL:

The patrol was unable to contact the NW villages owing to reasons contained in the body of the diary. VC Venuma of Ilologo has been instructed to advise the VIC when the Brown River has receded sufficiently to be crossed in safety. In the meantime, a dump of stores has been made at his village, so that when news arrives, a patrol can proceed and cross to Luma with the minimum of delay. The native who sent the Luma VC's book across the river by means of the miniature flying fox was told to instruct the VC of Luma on my behalf, to send word to the outlying villages to the effect that the area would be patrolled as soon as the Brown river passage could be effected.

(B. Hayes)
PATROL OFFICER

was resulting in the councillor complaining about the VC not doing his work it was suggested that he establish himself as soon as possible in his village.

A press UBERI village has no councillor but the electing of one could be stayed over till all the people are established in a central village again.

MEDICAL, SANITATION & HYGIENE.

The health of the people was excellent only three cases of scabies being seen. These were taken to NAORO for treatment.

Latrines are in use in all villages and the villages themselves were very clean.

CLAIMS FOR COMPENSATION FOR WAR DAMAGE AND WAR TIME WAGES OWING.

Three fresh claims for compensation for war damage were received and also claims for wages owing for working for the army from the people of the village of IORIBAIRA and BISIATANA. These will be forwarded to the District Office in due course.

CENSUS.

Census sheets for the villages visited were revised. A copy of the new census sheet for the village of UBERI will be submitted to the District Office but as only minor alterations were made in the other villages these entries have been made on the exsisting sheets pending a fresh census.

UBERI VILLAGE.

During the war a section of the UBERI village people left the present village site and established themselves in the hills. At present they are living at a place called OBALAVANA. Since then the village constable has frequently complained that they refuse to do any work on the roads, carry or help maintain the rest house and police barracks.

The matter was taken up by Mr. Hayes and the people were sent for and one at least was fined for refusing to carry. Some I believe did not come in. However Mr. Hayes laid down that these people were to do their fair share of the work.

Since then the position has not improved and up to this patrol these people have still refused to assist with their village work. As they were not present to meet me at UBERI word was sent out to them to assemble at OUNESISIKI when I visited that village. This they did.

As there has been some confusion over the matter I went into it carefully. All present themselves included that they were UBERI people living on UBERI land. There had been some suggestion that they were UBERI people who had left to live in the IKIRI VILLAGES.

Their names were then entered on the UBERI census sheet.

Instructions were given that all UBERI people living on UBERI land were to assist with government work regardless of where they lived. It was also suggested that they like the other village people have their garden houses but also build a good house in UBERI village. This they agreed to do.

The position as it stood before was most unfair since four men, two old and two young, plus the village constable and women and children who also lived in their gardens just as far away from the rest house as these living at OBLAVANA were doing all the work required by the Government. ~~xxxxxx~~ While those living at UBERI No.2 include some old folk those at OBLAVANA do not. The population includes four young unmarried men, three young men with wives and one man with three wives. There is not a child among the lot.

THE IAIKI VILLAGES OF ERENUMU AND OUNESISIKI.

At the time the patrol visited these villages they were being abandoned and the people were moving to a new site on the high ground overlooking the river. One village was being built on Mr. P.O. Edwards suggestion, I believe. I was informed its name will be UMILLA. During Mr. Edwards visit a councillor was elected for the new village. It was suggested to me that a village constable also be appointed as previously OUNESISIKI had been under the VC UBERI and ERENUMU under some other constable.

I think that this should be done after the move to the new village site has been completed. Though the population is only small - some thirty-eight - it is well balanced and a local constable might help to keep them togather. Under the previous arrangement constables besides living in villages a good distance away and seldom coming to these were of different clans and consequently their control was not effective.

P.O.

(L.D. Wren)

CENSUS FIGURES

DATE Vill No.	VILLAGE	BIRTHS M	BIRTHS F	DEATHS M	DEATHS F	NEW NAMES M	NEW NAMES F	MIGRATIONS IN M	MIGRATIONS IN F	MIGRATIONS OUT M	MIGRATIONS OUT F	I/L	TOTAL CHILD M	TOTAL CHILD F	TOTAL ADULT M	TOTAL ADULT F	EXCL I & L TOTAL	GROSS TOTAL
11.4.47 (1)	UBERI	2	-	I	-	7	10	-	-	-	-	9	7	8	10	14	48	
4.9.47		-	-	-	-	I	3	6	-	8	9	3	3	4	12	13	35	
10.4.47 (2)	IORIBAIRA-	-	-	I	-	-	I	-	-	-	-	I	6	7	4	5	23	
9.9.47		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	I	-	6	6	5	5	22	
9.4.47 (3)	BISIATANAI	-	I	I		I	2	-	-	-	-	I	12	5	11	10	39	
9.9.47		I	I	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	I	12	5	12	9	39	
7.4.47 (4)	KURIVILOGA	-	2	2		-	-	-	-	-	4	2	17	16	18	18	71	
15.9.47		I	-	3	I	2	3	2	3	I	I	-	20	16	17	19	71	
8.4.47 (5)	BIGOVARAI	I	2	3		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	32	25	27	27	109	
16.9.47		I	3	-	I	-	-	-	-	I	3	I	31	22	27	27	108	
													5	72	52	73	73	275
Total figures		3	4	3	2								5	72	52	73	73	275

NB. A head check only was made at the villages of OUNESISIKI and ERENUMU which were treated as one village since these two villages are combining to make one new village at UKILLA. Mr. Edwards. PO completed a census for these villages about a month previous to the visit by this patrol, however the following figures are given as a matter of interest.

3	12	6	9	8	38	

Remarks

In gerneral the population figures are satisfactory for the villages visited with the exception of UBERI. The drop of 15 in the total population (290 as compared to 275) was caused by striking off 17 IKIRI names from the UBERI rolls. It is hoped that the UBERI people will come togather again into one village and this might improve their reproduction rate.

RISES AND FALLS IN POPULATION

VILLAGE	Vill No.	Pop'n last census	Pop'n this census	% rise	% fall	REMARKS
UBERI	(I)	48	35	--	37.I	Drop caused by I7 names being struck off rolls
IORIBAIRA	(2)	23	22	--	4.5	
BISIATANA	(3)	39	39	--	---	
BERIVILOGO	(4)	7I	7I	--	---	
BIOGOGAVARA	(5)	I09	I08	--	.9	4 migrations out I death

INDENTURED LABOUR

VILLAGE	Vill No.	TOTAL ADULT MALE POP'N	TOTAL NO. ELIGIBLE FOR INDENTURE	TOTAL NO. INDENTURED AT DATE OF THIS CENSUS	Age OF ELIGIBLE MALES ABSENT FROM VILLAGES UNDER INDENTURE
UNILLA	(?)	I2	8	3	27.5
UBERI	(I)	I5	II	3	27.2
IORIBAIRA	(2)	5	2	-	Nil
BISIATANA	(3)	I3	I0	I	I0
BIOGOVARA	(5)	28	I5	I	6.6
BERIVILOGO	(4)	I7	I2	-	Nil

VILLAGE OFFICIALS & REST HOUSES, ETC.

VILLAGE	NO.	VILL. CONSTABLE	NO.	COUNCILLORS	REST HOUSE & POLICE BARRACKS (size and state of repair) RH	FB
UMILLA	?	Nil		TABORO BARU	Nil	
UBERI	I	TOBU-URIGI	26	Nil	large/ good	large/ good
IORIBAIRA	2	BORARU-PU'IA	I	AISOA-BOBOROVIA	medium/ good	medium/ fair
BISIATANA	3	GILIVI-BONA	5	SARI-BERURU	medium/ fair	medium/ fair
BERIVILOGO	4	NENEVI-URIGI	2	DAIVA-LUBUVE	nil	
BIOGAVARA	5	ARINI-IOIRI	3	OKARI-NAIOI KEREMU-GEREBU	nil	

HOUSING, SANITATION AND HYGIENE STATISTICS.

VILLAGE	Vill No.	POP'N	HOUSES Total No.	Av'ge head of pop'n per house	LATRINES Total no.	Av'ge head of pop'n per house	REFUSE PITS
UBERI	I	55	3	II.66	3	II.66	2
IORIBAIRA	2	22	4	5.50	3	7.33	I
BISIATANA	3	39	5	7.80	3	I3.	I
BERIVILOGO	4	7I	I0	7.I0	5	I4.20	I
BIOGAVARA	5	I08	20	5.40	I3	8.3I	2

TRAVELLING TIMES.

(NB. These will not be given as they are covered in P/R No.2-46/47 of this police post. However mention of the track between UBERI and OUNESISIKI is made as it was not covered in the last report.)

FROM		TO	HRS	MINS	REMARKS
UBERI	RH	OUNESISIKI VILLAGE	3	–	Native pad only but can walking. Follows EGOVI river.

No. 3924 L/cpl YORA-BAGIO.

Worked well on this patrol and carried out all orders in a satisfactory manner.

No. 5008 Const. LAVAI-IAVARO.

Started out with the patrol but got sick the first day out after being told off to take the mail to MORESBY. Was returned to NAORO. Here apart from refusing Mr. RMA. Peters' orders to sleep in the hospital caused no actual bother. Not able to do any work of course. Was brought out again to ILOLO by Mr. Peters but again on arrival felt sick. At UBERI was again returned to NAORO which he managed to reach after four days walk. Needless to say was too ill to do any work till the return of the patrol. I have never met a greater pest.

No. 4263 Const. WAPRI-DAMASE.

His first patrol from this post. Seems a good stamp of policeman Rather a quiet type that goes about his work without any bother but always seems to get it done correctly. Has a good bearing and is always well turned out.

P.O.
(E.D.Wren)

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

No.	Lce-Cpl. IRIRI	N.C.O. i/c of the Detachment of R.P.C. at GUARILAVAVA Police Post. An experienced and reliable N.C.O.
No.	Const. KAIRI	A good, steady Constable.
No.	" KOMBAPA	A good, steady Constable.
No.	" MAILAU	A good, steady Constable.
No.	" MARIA	A good, steady Constable.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

Vill. Const. ZUPA controls the TOVAMENA Group of villages. Has been a Vill. Const. for some time and has a full issue of equipment. Reports to KAIRUKU. Is a good, energetic man who takes his duties very seriously. Register No. 205 (or 58?)

Vill. Const. KATAIA controls ZAILAPU group of villages. Has been a Vill. Const. for some time but has not been issued with equipment. Register No. 202 (or66?)

Vill. Const. MANAI controls GUARILAVAVA group. Has been a Vill. Const. for some time. No equipment. Reg. No. 200. Takes his duties seriously. Is very pleased to have the Police Camp near his village and gave a large block of land for its site. Keeps the camp supplied in food.

Vill. Const. GOLOPUI - controls IVIRUPU group of villages (includes NELEME people). Has been a Vill. Const. for many years and is an enthusiastic supporter of the Government. Is an old man who is finding his duties increasing arduous. Has full issue of equipt.

SIRAPA - Vill. Const. on probation. Is a Chief of the GIVENA people. Is taking his duties very seriously. Has no equipment other than a red rami and a sheath knife. Issued with a Register provisionally numbered K.1.

KURANA - Vill. Const. on probation. Appt. by Mr. A. D. O. O'Malley (sometime in 1943?). Controls MURU'ETU village in the OMU area. No. equipment. Has been issued with Register (prov. No. K. 2). Chief in the OMU area.

INAI'A - Vill. Const. on probation. Chief of GAGAIVE area. No equipment other than a red rami. Issued with Register (prov. No. K. 3

KOTOMARI - Vill. Const. on probation. Chief of the GANAIWAI people. No equipment. Has been issued with Register (prov. No. K. 4).

MO'RUA - Vill. Const. on probation. Chief of AMENA people. On boundary between OMU and GIVENA who are enemies. Useful as his people are friendly with both. No equipment. Reg. (K. 5) issued.

LERIA - KOMAIA - Vill. Const. on probation. Chief of MENTULAVA people. No equipment. Issued with Register (K. 6).

ALAVETE - Vill. Const on probation. Chief of the KOMU people. No equipment. Issued with Register (K. 7).

Smith P.O.
I/c Guarilavava Police Post Kunimaipa

Health:- The health of the natives in this area seems to be excellent. The only cases of serious illness I heard of were three natives, all of whom had visited KAIRUKU within the last few months. One of them - Vill.Const. ALAVETE of KOMU-has recovered but the other two, a youth of TONAMENA and Councillor INAWAI of VORUVORU, are still ill. I gave the youth a course of atebrine to take and I have instructed the village officials that if any native wants to visit KAIRUKU to report to me. I shall give him a note to the D.O. and it should, I think, be an easy matter to keep a check on cases of malaria in the Valley. As no doubt the A.DO. has reported there are two cases of what appears to be V.D. here. A Native Medical Assistant with a supply of drugs would be a definite assert to the camp. I am sure the natives would welcome some medical attention and it would have the effect also of gaining their confidence. Many cases of scabies have been noticed and there are no doubt other minor diseases which would come to light if a medical assistant were stationed here.

Native Affairs:- No cases were brought before me or this patrol. Things seems to be very quiet in the Valley. Most of the natives are preoccupied with dances and will be for a few weeks until, I am told, the wet season sets in. I have not yet seen a dance but there is a large one to be held at GUARILAVAVA near the camp in a few weeks time and I am told that guests from AMUGANIAWA, TAU'UNI, OROROGAIVARA, KAINE, LOWA and LOLOIPA have been invited.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/678,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

MCWR/MB.

6th October, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

RIGO Patrol Report No.2 of 47/46.

Above in triplicate herewith, with copy of covering letter by Assistant District Officer, RIGO.

Patrol appears to have been well conducted and all villages visited.

The attitude of the natives regarding co-operative movement is commendable and the Assistant District Officer will be asked to keep a very close check on this.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

MINUTE TO:

Assistant District Officer,
R I G O.

Please keep a close watch on any co-operative movement originating, source, etc.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.
6/10/47.

Territory of Papua New Guinea

Ref:73/30-3
Sub-district Office,
Rigo, O.D.
30th September 1947

The District Officer,
PORT MORESBY.

Rigo Patrol Report No.2 of 47/48 by Mr. Earle, D.O.

The above mentioned patrol report is forwarded to you in quadruplicate.

This report is very informative. The officer conducted the patrol well and visited every village en route.

A recommendation for the appointment of a V.C. for BUMIDOBURU is being forwarded.

Malnutrition referred to on page 7, Mr. Earle explains that one or two thin children were seen in each village and in his opinion there was some diet deficiency. He considers that two out of 25 children appeared to be in this condition. Some seeds recently received will be distributed in this area to provide variety of food and more seeds would be acceptable for distribution.

The co-operative movement is being watched and will be reported on from time to time. The natives have shown confidence in us and are asking and acting on our advice.

[signature]
A.D.O. Rigo O.D.

File 30-1
6 OCT 1947
MB

Patrol Report No. 2/47-48.

PATROL REPORT BY: My. Patrol Officer Earle.

TO: The districts of DUHA, TABOROKA? YOGOMI, KOKIRA, KORIGO, DUROUM, and BOKU.

Date LEFT STATION: 25th August, 1947.

DATE RETURNED: 17th SEptember, 1947.

PURPOSE OF PATROL: See instructions attached.

PERSONNEL:

2279 A/C SIMORGA-KOGA
1950 A/C RIPI-VAI'I
1725 A/C ISA-AMAI'I
N.M.O LALAI-RAGA.
1 Personal Servant.

MAP: Submitted with report

PREVIOUS PATROLS: D.S Field Staff.

Mr. Patrol Officer Unwin - Routine patrol No. 9/46-47 of 28.6.47.

Medical:

During Angan

COST OF PATROL: Tobacco 32 lbs & salt 112 lbs, Rice 4o lbs, Meat 1 case, tea 3 lbs, sugar 3o lbs, matches 3 doz and soap 6 bars. For payment of carriers, personnel and purchase of food.

PORTERAGE: Approximately 2,660 man hours

DIARY.

MONDAY, 25th August, 1947:

At 7.45 a.m the patrol moved out of RIGO Station by truck and travelled to QUALIMURUPU where carriers from SAROA, BABAGA were awaiting the patrol. After the completion of various patrol matters the patrol moved onto BABAGA Village. From here continued onto GERESI. Upon completion of patrol and village matters ~~xxx~~ continued on the track which rose steaply for a short distance before descending to IGIMAWATARA CK., then up to a hill ridge which was followed before descending quickly to the village of GEA. CARRIERS arrived from USIA and WASIRI - paid off SAROA and BABAGA carriers.

Night at GEA.

TUESDAY, 26th August, 1947:

Broke camp at 8.0 a.m and set out for MEDENE which is to the N.N.W of GEA. Travelled over flat country, crossing GUYEA Ck. and continued on through a rain forest to NADIME CK. After a short climb followed a grassy ridge, descending to cross LORIME CK. and then over a gradual climb to MEDENE Village which was reached at 10.30 a.m.. Paid off GERESI carriers.

Night at MEDENE.

WEDNESDAY, 27th August, 1947:

11 carriers arrived from IOVE and GANAI. in the early morning. At 7.30 a.m, set out for GEGOFI which is to W.N.E of MEDENE. Following a hunting track, patrol moved along the southern Bank of the ARIME R?(MUSGRAVE) for a short distance before crossing to the Northern bank, later leaving same to traverse a short easy climb, finally dropping down to ITE ck. Followed this creek for some dis -tance before crossing Mt. DOUGLAS to MINE R. (ALIWO). After leaving the MINE the track joined the KWALI-GEGOFI road which was followed to GEGOFI Village arriving there at Midday. People away in their gardens so inspected village and arrival of the people. Paid off carriers.

Night at GEGOFI.

THURSDAY, 28th August, 1947:

On the move at 7.30 a.m for the Village of EHO which is to the South of GEGOFI. Dropped down gradually to the ARIME R. and follwed it to EHO, where a medical inspection was held and general village matters discussed with the people. Continued along the ARIME to arrive at KWALI at 10.30 a.m. Here talked over village matters with the people ~~xxx~~,paid off GEGOFI carriers and sent word to GAUNOUM for carriers for the morrow.

Night at KWALI

FRIDAY, 29.8.47 :

Heading in an E.SE direction moved out of KWALI at 8.0 a.m towards GAUNOUM. Followed the western bank of the WANIGELA R. (KEMP WELCH) until arrival at GAUNOUM which is on the Eastern bank. Crossed river by canoe. Inspected village and held medical parade. Continued to follow the WANIGELA to NAPENOMU which is to the N.E. Set out on last stage of journey for BULIDOBU which is to the north of the former village.. After following the WANIGELA entered BULIDOBU at 2. p.m. Paid off KWALI and GAUNOUM carriers .

NIGHT at BULIDOBU

SATURDAY, 30th August, 1947:

At 8.0 a.m the patrol set off for LOBADOBU whih is to the E.N.E of BULIDOBU. NAPENOMU, DIRINOUM and BULIDOBU CARRIERS WERE USED. After five minutes walk crossed the UMANI R. which was crossed several times before reaching LOBADOBU 15 minutes later. Inspected village and followed river onto AWDENAFANOUM which is the new village site of SIKIGOLO Village. Carried out routine patrol matters and replaced NAPENOUMcarriers with AWDENAFANOUM lads. Continued onto AUDUIKA which is to the East by following UMANI R. to its junction with UPAKO CK., followed latter for a shd distance before ascending to GOBUNAIKA Village - inspected village, etc - after which moved onto AUDUIKA Village which is further along the DOMO-OMUNA RA. Arrived there at 3.0 pm

Night at AUDUIKA.

SUNDAY, 31st August, 1947:

Inspected the villages of AUDUIKA and WAURAIKA - talked to people about relative patrol matters. In the P.M sent word to DUROUM requesting carriers for the following day.

Night at AUDUIKA.

MONDAY, 1st September, 1947:

Broke camp at 8.0 a.m and moved on along DOMO-OMUNA RA. through WAURAIKA, then a steady climb to WARIMA which is to the East of AUDUIKA. Inspected village and talked to assembled villagers. Continueing on in a easterly directiondescended from DOMO-OMUNA RA. and after a steep and fairlylong ascent reached the top of KARAI-IKA RA.. From here descended to OUDORA Rest House. Paid off Duroum carriers and arranged for carriers for the following day from the ALAFARA group of villages.

Night at OUDORA Rest House.

TUESDAY, 2nd September, 1947:

Leaving OUDORA Rest House at 8.0 a.m, descended KARAI-IKA RA. to UMAKORU R. - crossing to WARAKANOMU Village. Inspected village and talked to assembled people. Heading for the KORIGO group of villages which is to the E.N.E of above villlage, moved on over Mt. KOLMAKA, descending to cross the UMAKORU R. again. Leaving the UMAKORU ?, followed a steady climb to MAGAFARA RA. then daown various feeder streams to EKORU R. - 1.30 p.m - where a rest house is situated between the villages of GINAIKA and KOMONOMU. Inspected villages, also discussed patrol and village matters with the inhabitants.

Night here.

WEDNESDAY, 3rd September, 1947:

Set out at 8.0 a.m and followed EKORU Ck. for some distance, eventually leaving it to follow a garden path up Mt. EWADUBU. The path joined the main DUROUM -KORIGO road which was followed to TOMOROVANA Village - 1.0pm

Night at TOMOROVANA.

THURSDAY, 4th September, 1947:

With carriers from the KORIGO grpup of villages moved off at 8.0 a.m for ROAFAIKA Village which is to the N.E. Route continued on up to the summit of Mt. EWADUBU, then down to old WARISIKA Village, now deserted, accross [illegible]RU Ck. and on up Mt. BOKODUBU to the village of [illegible]

Inspected village, inhabitants and talked to the people. Continued on up Mt. BOKUDUBU to TABURAIKA spell house ~~which~~ which is at the junction of this track with the Mt Obree - Mt. Brown track, then down to BADAIKA Village where carriers rested while patrol and village matters were attended to. Taking a E.NE direction, traversed a sharp drop down to cross UKKORU CK., from there climbing to the village of ERENAIKA - 2.0 p.m.

Night at ERENAIKA.

FIRDAY, 5th September ,1947;

Broke camp at 8.0 a.m and taking a southerly direction negotiated a short descent, crossed ORAkuru CK. and entered the village of ADARAIKA. Inspected the village and discussed various matters with the people. From ADARAIKA experienced a prolonged and steep ascent to the top of Mt. UBESAIKA. From here descended gradually to BAIAKURU Ck, then over a small hill to EDEKORU RK.R. on the opposite bank of which is BULIDOBURA where the patrol made camp at 2.0 pm

Night at BULIDOBURU.

SATURDAY, 6th September ,1947;

Set out from BULIDOBURU at 8.0 a.m for WABURAIKA which is to the N.E. Followed EDEKORU R. for some distance before starting to climb Mt. SORUA to WABURAIKA Village. Attended to village and patrol matters. Continued on up and over Mt. SORUA and down to KIMAIKA Village. Camped in Rest House a short distance away at 1.0 p.m.

Night at KIMAIKA.

SUNDAY, 9th September, 1947;

Visited the surrounding villages of KIMAIKA, AIRIAUKA, IORBIA and GOSAIA all of which are controlled by V.C MARIA-IAGO.

Night at KIMAIKA.

MONDAY, 8th September, 1947;

In early morning carriers arrived from the Mt Brown villages. At 8.0 a.m carriers took a short cut to HOMENOME Rest House while the writer continued on down Mt SORUA to the villages of MAROROUME No. 2 & 1. After inspecting these villages moved on down to cross IABIO'O R. and ascended Mt. BROWN for a short distance to SANOUM Village. After attending to various matters retraced steps to the IABIO'O, followed Eastern bank for a short distance then up a short Steep track to IERI'GOMANA Village which is situated on the foothills of Mt. Brown. Talked to the people and inspected the village. Again retraced steps toIABIOSO R., crossed and ascended foothills of Mt. SORUA to BUDOKEAU Village. Various matters were dealt with, at completion of which returned to the forementioned river and followed the Eastern bank to HOMENOME Rest House, arriving there at 3.30.

Night here.

TUESDAY, 9th September, 1947;

Using BUDOKEAU and HOMENOME carriers who moved off at 8.0 a.m for UNUNOME Rest house while Writer ascended to the village of HOMENOMEwhere village was inspected and various matters attended to.Retraced steps to IABIO'O R. and followed same to UNUNOME Rest House, arriving there at 11.0 a.m. After paying off carriers inspected the villages of IGUIA and GEBA which are a short distance from the Rest House.

Night at UNUNOME.

WEDNESDAY, 10th September, 1947;

At 8.0 a.m the carriers set out in an Westerly direction to follow the IABIO'O to SENEMAKA Village. Writer climbed the foothills of Mt. Sorua to inspect the villages of HARI'A, ARAIVORO and GOROGORO. From the later village descended to the above river and followed same to SENEMAKA - 3.30 p.m - Paid off carriers.

Night at SENEMAKA.

THURSDAY, 11th September, 1947;

After inspecting the village of SENEMAKA moved off at 9.0 a.m in South Westerly direction for the village of KEMOKOMANA. Dropped down to cross KORAMEI CK., from there started a long climb to the top of Mt. YARUNA-ORO, then down a short distance to the villages of UBUREGORO and BUMEGORO. At completion of various village matters continued on down Mt. YARUNA-ORO to URIAORONK CK. Climbed up to UIBEGORO Village. From this village moved down to cross UMAKORU R. and descended Mt. PESERIGORO to KEMAKOMANA Village - 4.0 p.m

Night at KEMOKOMANA.

FRIDAY, 12th September, 1947;

Continueing in a South Westerly direction departed at 8.0 a.m for the DUROUM group of villages . Down PESERIGORO to MUKORO Ck. which was crossed several times before reaching GATONAIKA village. Inspected the village and discussed various matters with the people. Leaving GATONAIKA proceeded along MUKORO Ck. for some dis-tance, then climbed quickly to THe villages of ARAMAIKA and TABURAIKA which are on DUMOGORO RA. After completing various matters in these villages moved along the range to the chief Duroum Village AMURAika. Inspected village and talked with the people. From here conti-nued to follow the range to EFAIKA. Paid off carriers.

Night at EFAIKA.

SATURDAY, 13th September, 1947;

Inspected the village of EFAIKA and discussed various matters with the people.

Night at EFAIKA.

SUNDAY, 14th September, 1947;

Heading South West , using Duroum carriers, patrol set out for the BOKU group of villages. Descended DUMOGORO RA. to the village of BAUKOMANA. After attending to various patrol matters, climbed HENTY RA. to the village of LIBUNAKOMANA where the patrol remained for some time before continueing on to Rest House which is a short distance away near the mission. Paid off carriers and in the P.M inspected the villages of GOBUKOMANA and KARAIKOMANA.

Night at BOKU.

MONDAY, 15th September, 1947;

Left BOKU R.H at 7 a.m and moved down HENTY RA? to the village of NOGOMAKA. Inspected village and discussed various matters with the people. Leaving this village, patrol continued to the three WAINOME Villages of DIRIGOLO,DINANIGABUNA 1 and 2 which are 30 minutes walk from NOGOMAKA. From here followed a track which wound over small grassy hills to the village of DAROKOMANA and onto BOREGAINA

Night at BOREGAINA

TUESDAY, 16th September, 1947:

Despatched an A/C to the A.D.O with a request for transport from GOBAREGERE PLTN on the following day. After attending to various matters in the village departed for GOBAREGERE, crossing KEMP WELCH R. enroute and arrived at destination after an hour's walk. Paid of carriers and spent remainder of day with Mr. and Mrs Heiner.

Night at GOBAREGERE.

WEDNESDAY, 17th September, 1947:

Station truck arrived at midday, returned to RIGO Station via same and reported to A.DO. at approximately 4.30 p.m.

END OF DIARY.

R.K. Earle

.....P.O

R.K. Earle.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

No court cases were held during the patrol as only minor cases were brought before the writer and these were settled to the satisfaction of the parties concerned, out of court. At the village of EFAIKA the councillors had delt with a maintenance case and from enquiries made, it was ascertained that the former husband was carrying out the decision of the council. The councillors were commended and told to carry on with the good work, and when an officer visited the village they were to notify him of all cases delt with by them.

The people of NOGOMAKA and WAINOME asked about the co-operative store movement in Moresby. When given the general principals of the movement they intimated that they would wait and see what results the movement yielded with the Port Moresby natives. However they were told that when they required further information about the movement a date would be fixed for them to discuss the movement fully with the A.D.O. These people belong to the BOKU group and the [illegible] L.M.S Mission is established here.

In all 55 villages were [illegible] inspected and of a total population of 2,402 people, 2,000 were seen. Of the total population of 2,402 people there are 870 males of whom 643 are eligible for indenture. There are 155 males under indenture which gives a figure of 24% for the percentage of eligible males absent from the village. With the exception of about 20 men the remainder are signed on to plantations. For fuller figures see appendices A and B.

VILLAGES AND NATIVE OFFICIALS:

With the exception of the village of AIRIAUKA in the Mt. Brown District all villages were found to be in a reasonable state of cleanliness and repair. In the above village [illegible] families were found to be living in filty four by four hovels. They were instructed to build bigger and better houses at the same time the health dangers of such buildings that they were living in were explained to them.

Two men and their families who are living on top of a hill in a villageo known as LABODOBU have agreed to m move down to the banks of the UMANI R. where a new village known as NEMODOBU or AWDENAFANOUM is baing built by the SIKIGOLO people. The inhabitants of Labodobu and Sikigolo originally lived in one village on top of a nearby range but migrated to their present sites due to the high death rate in the old village.

The two small villages of GINAIKA and KOMONOMU with two and three houses respectively also agreed to build one village on a piece of land known as MAGAPARA and thus obviate the upkeep of the section of road between KOMONOMU and BLIDOBURU which is not necessary as their are no villages on this section and their is a track from GINAIKA via the KORIGO villages to BULIDOBURU. The new site will be much bett -er as it is on the bank of a river whereas the villages in question are on nearby mountain tops.

With the exception of five men and five women the people of GOROGOLO Village have all moved down to their new village site near the the IABIO'O R. As the villagers mi have and wish to use the old village as burial ground the above ten people have been instructed to move down to the new site.

The people of BULIDOBURU and WABURAIKA have asked for a new V.C to replace the former man, No. 50 KOIAI-MOERE who died in 1938 and was not replaced because the villages were considered to be too small. The present total population of the villages are; BULIDOBURU 45 and WABURAIKA 32 At present the V.C at IOREIA in the Mt. Brown District looks after the villages. This man has four villages with a total population of 151 people, excluding the above two villages under his control. The people were told that the matter w would be referred to the A.D.O. RIRIVA-HAIRA of BULIDOBURU who was a former rubber ~~pi~~ tapper at Kanosia and Itiki and who has considerable authority in the village would be a good man for the job.

For size of villages and the number of officials contained by them see appendices C ~~and D~~.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:

In the area patrolled a plentiful supply of yams, taro, pumpkin and bananas were found. In the districts of DUHA, TABOROKA, YOGOMI, KOKIRA and DUROUM there is an excellent crop of tomatos. A quantity of tomato seed was distributed ~~xxx~~ to the villages visited.

REST HOUSES AND POLICE BARRACKS:

The alocation of Rest Houses are quite sufficient for patrolling. The buildings are of adequate size and have been kept in a good state of repair. For the alocation of Rest Houses see appendix C.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Throughtout the area patrolled, all roads have been kept in an excellent condition and it is a pleasure to walk over them.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE:

Of the 2,000 odd people seen 21 were given treatment for malaria, scabies and minor injuries while the number hospitalised is as follows;

Yaws.....	3
T/Ulcer.....	8
Scabies.....	4
Rheumatism.....	1
Total	21

In the Mt Brown and Korigo Districts there was evidence of malnutrition amongst the children, but it was not of a serious nature. On the whole the health of the people was quite good.

R.K. Earle

.....P.O
R.K. Earle.

R.P.C.

2279 A/C SIMORGA-KOGA:

This lad is naturally dull and sleepy. Shows no inteligence or initiative when carrying out an order.

1950 A/C RIPI-VAI'I:

Dispite a rather supercilious manner, heis an energetic and resorceful policeman who is an excellent man for patrol work.

1725 A/C ISA-AMAI'I:

A steady reliable lad who carries out an order intelligently. [illegible] sound policeman for patrolling.

In general the conduct of the above police left nothing to be desired and all instructions were carried to the best of their respective abilities.

R.K. Earle

.....P.O
R.K. Earle.

APPENDIX A

INDENTURED LABOUR

VILLAGE	Total Male Adult Pop'n	Total No. Eligible for Indenture	Total No. Indentured on 17.9.47	%age of Eligible Males, absent from village, under Indenture
GERESI	21	16	8	50
OEA	13	9	0	nil
MEDENE	21	11	5	46
GEGOFI	34	26	4	15
EHO	13	9	3	33 1/3
GAUNOUM	33	25	15	60
NEMODOBU	18	13	7	54
GOBUNAIKA	10	7	3	43
AUDUIKA	10	9	2	22
WAURAIKA	12	10	4	40
ZARIKA	5	4	4	100
WARAKANOMU	7	3	0	Nil
GINAIKA	6	3	3	100
KOMONOMU	6	5	4	80
TOMOROVANO	31	23	8	35
[illegible]AFAIKA	8	6	2	33 1/3
[illegible]DAIKA	11	10	3	30
[illegible]AIKA	15	12	7	58
ADARAIKA	14	11	2	18
BULIDOBURU	21	16	5	31
WABURAIKA	12	8	5	63
KIMAIKA	11	6	4	66
AIRIAUKA	16	11	3	27
IOREIA	11	9	3	33 1/3
GUNAIA	17	13	1	8
MAROROUMU No. 2	19	13	7	54
MAROROUMU No. 1	25	20	9	45
SANOUM	24	20	4	20
IERI'GOMANA	9	6	3	50
BUDOKEAU	15	11	8	73
HOMENOMU	30	21	9	43
GESI	8	7	2	29
IGUIA	18	11	2	18
HARI'A	9	8	1	12 1/2
[illegible]AIVORO	12	9	3	33 1/3
GOROGOLO (old)	5	3	0	nil
GOROGOLO (new)	21	16	6	37 1/2
SENEMAKA	15	13	3	23
UBUREGORO	14	12	5	42
BUMEGORO	14	14	3	21
UIBEKOMANA	19	15	6	40
KEMONKOMANA	11	8	5	62 1/2
[illegible]TONAIKA	6	4	0	Nil
ARAMAIKA	8	6	3	50
TABURAIKA	6	5	1	20
AMURAIKA	8	4	4	100
EPAIKA	25	20	20	100
BAUKOMANA	22	15	2	13 1/3
LIBUNAKOMANA	41	35	13	37
GOBUKOMANA	13	7	0	Nil
KARAIKOMANA	38	26	12	46
NOGOMAKA	22	16	1	6
DIRIGOLO	9	5	2	40
DINANIGABUNA	16	12	5	42
DAROKOMANA	10	9	7	78
TOTAL	870	643	155	24%

N.B. "Indentured Labour" includes "Signed on Labour" or "Contract Labour".

[illegible] P/O

APPENDIX B

POPULATION FIGURES.

VILLAGE	Total Male Adult Pop'n	Total Female Adult Pop'n	Total Male Child Pop'n	Total Female Child Pop'n	Total Pop'n
GERESI	21	27	18	14	80
GEA	13	9	4	6	32
MEDENE	21	12	5	8	46
GEGOFI	34	24	13	22	93
EEO	13	7	3	2	25
GAUNOUM	33	21	4	5	63
NEMODOBU	18	14	9	13	54
GOBUNAIKA	10	8	3	4	25
AUBUIKA	10	7	6	6	29
WAURAIKA	12	5	1	6	24
WABIKA	5	4	1	4	14
BARAKANOMU	7	8	0	3	18
GINAIKA	6	4	4	0	14
KOMONOMU	6	2	3	3	14
TOMOROVANO	31	23	15	13	82
BOAFAIKA	88	8	4	6	26
BADAIKA	11	9	7	8	35
KRENAIKA	15	13	13	9	50
ABARAIKA	14	9	7	6	36
BULIDOBURU	21	13	5	6	45
WABURAIKA	12	11	7	2	32
KIMAIKA	11	9	12	7	39
AIRIAUNA	16	10	9	5	40
IOREIA	11	9	5	8	33
GUNAIA	17	12	5	5	39
MAROROUMU No. 2	19	13	11	6	49
MAROROUME No. 1	25	22	13	13	73
SENOUM	24	29	18	10	81
IERI'GOMANA	9	9	7	2	27
BUDOKEAU	15	5	5	5	30
HOMENOMU	30	18	14	14	76
GEBI	8	6	3	3	20
IGUIA	18	19	16	14	67
HARI'A	9	6	6	5	26
ARAIVORO	12	5	3	3	23
GOROGOLO (old)	5	5	2	2	14
GOROGOLO (new)	12	12	12	4	49
SENEMAKA	15	14	7	3	39
UBUREGORO	14	11	4	8	37
BUMEGORO	16	19	12	15	62
UIBEKOMANA	19	11	6	6	42
KEMOKOMANA	11	10	12	7	40
GATONAIKA	6	5	3	2	16
[illegible]AMAIKA	8	9	3	1	21
TABURAIKA	6	8	7	4	25
AMURAIKA	8	7	9	8	32
EFAIKA	25	22	14	11	72
BAUKOMANA	22	17	14	5	58
LIBUNAKOMANA	41	34	21	19	115
GOBUKOMANA	13	14	11	8	46
KARAIKOMANA	38	31	25	20	114
NOGOMAKA	22	23	20	13	78
DIRIGOLO	9	6	7	3	25
DINANIGABUNA	16	7	4	5	32
BAROKOMANA	10	7	5	3	25
	870	682	457	393	2,402

Y

[illegible] P/O

APPENDIX C

VILLAGE GROUPS AND OFFICIALS.

Village	Total Pop'n	No. of Houses	R/Houses & P/Barrachs	V.C	No. of Counc'lrs	No. of S.A.P
GERESI	80	24	1	1	2	2
GEA	32	11	1	1	2	2
BUWA GROUP:						
MEDENE	46	16	1	1	2	2
GEGOFI	93	27	1	1	2	2
EHO	25	11	-	-	1	1
TABOROKA GROUP:						
GAUNOUM	63	17	1	-	2	2
KOKIRA GROUP:						
NEMODOBU	54	4	1	-	1	1
GOBUNAIKA	25	5	-	-	1	1
AUDUIKA	29	5	1	1	1	1
WAURAIKA	24	8	-	-	-	-
WARIKA	14	5	-	-	1	1
WARAKANOMU	18	8	-	-	1	1
KORIGO GROUP:						
GINAIKA	14	2	-	-	1	1
KOMONOMU	14	3	1	-	1	1
TOMOROVANO	82	12	1	1	1	1
ROAFAIKA	26	6	-	-	1	1
[illegible]DAIKA	35	8	-	-	-	-
ERENAIKA	50	12	1	-	1	1
ADARAIKA	36	5	-	-	1	1
EDEI GROUP:						
BULIDOBURU	45	13	1	-	1	1
WABURAIKA	32	10	1	-	1	1
MT. BROWN GROUP:						
KIMAIKA	39	9	1	-	1	1
AIRIAUKA	40	10	-	-	1	1
IOREIA	33	7	-	1	1	1
GUNAIA	39	15	-	-	1	1
MAROROUME No. 2	49	14	1	-	1	1
MAROROUME No. 1	73	20	-	-	1	1
SANOUM	81	20	1	1	2	2
IERI'GOMANA	27	10	-	-	1	1

VILLAGE GROUPS AND OFFICIALS CONT'D.

Village	Total Pop'n	No. of Houses	R/House & P/Barrack	V.C	No. of Coun'lrs	No. of S.A.P
BUDOKEAU	80	14	-	-	1	1
KOMENOMU	76	13	-	-	2	2
KUIA	67	14	1	1	1	1
GEBI	20	3	-	-	1	1
KARI'A	26	6	-	-	1	1
ARAIVORO	93	11	-	-	1	1
GOROGOLO (old)	14	3	-	1	-	-
GOROGOLO (new)	49	13	-	1	1	1
KOROME GROUP:						
KEMEMAKA	39	13	1	1	1	2
UBUREGORO	57	15	1	-	1	1
KUREGORO	62	19	-	-	1	1
UIKIKOMANA	42	12	-	-	1	1
KEMOKOMANA	40	8	1	1	1	2
DUROUME GROUP:						
GAZONAIKA	15	3	-	-	-	-
ARAMAIKA	21	3	-	-	-	-
TABURAIKA	25	7	-	-	1	1
AMURAIKA	32	8	1	1	1	1
KPAIKA	72	14	1	-	2	2
BOKU GROUP:						
BAUKOMANA	58	25	-	-	2	2
LIBUNAKOMANA	115	34	1	-	1	1
GOBUKOMANA	46	12	1	-	1	1
KARAIKOMANA	114	25	-	1	2	2
BOGOMAKA	73	22	1	1	1	1
WAIBOME GROUP:						
BIRIGOLO	25	8	1	-	1	1
DINANIGABUNA	52	5	-	-	1	1
DAROKOMANA	25	4	1	-	-	-

NEMODOBU is a new village in the process of construction, hence the small number of houses.

.....P.O
R.K. Earle.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

File; 30-1/173,
Sub-district Office,
Rigo,
Central Division.

17th Feb. 1948.

District Officer,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.3-47/48 - RIGO
Mr. R. K. EARLE, P.O.

Your 30-1/1503 of 10.2.48 refers.

Every endeavour will be made to stamp out the gambling along the coast.

Your suggestions of subjects which could be used for discussion with Village councillors is noted and has been brought to the attention of the officer.

The "lawful Order" was the failure of three natives to rebuild their homes when ordered to do so by an officer in 1947. Charge laid under N.R.O No. 101 (a).

Mr. Earle was unable to obtain the names of the Hanuabada representatives, however, I shall be leaving to patrol the coast in a week or so and will endeavour to obtain their names then

The remarks re War Compensation Claims have been noted.

File 30-1
23 FEB 1948

F.A. Bensted

(F.A. Bensted)
ASST. DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-92

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

17th February 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO.3/47-48 - RIGO.
MR. R.K. EARLE - P.O

Mr. Earle has written an interesting report. Another patrol to the AROMA - HULA area would be beneficial. Your remarks to the Assistant District Officer might well be given to other officers. The attention of the Assistant District Officer should be drawn to Native Regulations No.130 (2).

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

A.D.O.,
RIGO.

File 30-1
18 FEB 1948

For your information please.

.....
(A. T. Timperley)
A/District Officer.
18/2/48.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/1503,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

10th February, 1948.

The Assistant District Officer,
R I G O.

Patrol Report No.3/47-48 - RIGO
Mr. R. K. Earle, P.O.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: It is hoped that appropriate action will be taken to put an end to the "grand gambling orgy". Please make every endeavour to remedy this situation.

VILLAGES and NATIVE OFFICIALS: Every effort should be made to inform the Councillors of the duties expected of them. Your attention is directed to an old C.I. which reads:-

> "It is desired that relations between Village Councillors and Government Officers should be as close and as cordial as possible, but there is a danger that their intercourse may degenerate into an empty formalism, unless subjects can be found for discussion which will excite a real interest in those present."

Some suggestions are:-

1. THE FUNCTIONS OF THE GOVERNMENT AS IT AFFECTS THE NATIVE PEOPLE.

   Explain why it is necessary to have laws for the making of roads, the punishment of wrongdoers, etc. Point out that the Government is the friend of the native, and is here to help him, as well as to punish him if he does wrong.
   There is plenty of subject matter for discussion under this heading. Point out that in pre-Govt. days it was the law of the club and spear, and no man dared venture far from his village unarmed.

2. IMPROVEMENT OF VILLAGES.

   Urge Councillors to endeavour to get their people to keep their houses in good repair at all times, without waiting to be told to do so by the Govt., and to try to get each family to erect a separate dwelling instead of the long single row of houses under one roof as in most villages at present, which is dangerous in the event of fire, and encourages the spread of sickness during an epidemic. There is plenty of scope for improving the existing type of house. A lot has been done, but lot more could be done, and it is only by ceaseless propaganda that it will be achieved.

3. SICKNESS AND MEDICAL TREATMENT.

   Councillors should instruct their people to report for treatment whenever M.M.A's visit their village; also to report any cases of V.D. Stress the danger of hiding

V.D., and illustrate the point of likening it to a fire in 'kuru-kuru' grass, and that unless they help to put it out it will eventually spread to every village. Children cannot grow up strong if parents have V.D.
Councillors to assist N.M.A's to procure carriers. Any native refusing to carry for the N.M.A's can be punished.

4. DISPOSAL OF THE DEAD.

Discuss the question of cemeteries and mortuary customs (See Nat. Reg. 72 and Circ. Inst. 176.) See that each village has a suitable piece of ground set aside for a cemetery, and put the name of the ground in the V.C. book. Cemetery to be planted with crotons, hibiscus and other suitable shrubs. Officers sometimes overlook this important matter of cemeteries, with the result that one finds bodies buried anywhere and everywhere. Again ceaseless propaganda is necessary to bring about the desired result.

5. CHAIN GARDENS

Discuss the object behind this scheme, i.e., the planting of catch crops of corn, pumpkin and sweet potatoes, etc., every few months to ensure a continuity of supply of garden food in case of a total or partial failure of the main gardens. Take seeds for distribution - Corn, Pumpkin, Mango, Breadfruit, Orange.

6. NATIVE CUSTOMS AND EUROPEAN CUSTOMS.

A good deal of useful information can be gathered and imparted under this heading if one gains the confidence of the native.

7. REST HOUSES.
A uniform and suitable type of R.H. to be built, instead of, as at present. some with rooms of cell-like proportions, and others, unnecessarily large, erected in a moment of enthusiasm, and practically impossible for the community concerned to keep in repair.
Each new R.H. erected to be paid for - Coastal Rest Houses in tobacco, and inland Rest Houses in salt, a much needed and valuable commodity inland.

8. ASSESSORS.

Make use of Councillors as Assessors when holding C.N.M. or when settling a Civil Claim or dispute in which native custom is involved. They may be diffident at first about expressing an opinion, but they will overcome this in course of time.

9. Discuss any other matters of general interest to the native. The above list contains merely a few suggestions.

10. The main thing to remember is that it is not sufficient merely to tell a native a thing once and let it go at that - he soon forgets. It is necessary to repeat the same thing over and over again until it sinks in. One can easily put things in such a way that the native's interest will be held.

11. One of the main duties of an officer to-day- with an awakening native population expecting something more of an officer than a mere cursory visit of inspection - is ceaseless propaganda to get them to realise that we have their interests at heart and do our utmost to understand their point of view.

LAW and JUSTICE: What was the "lawful order", the disobeying of which recorded a conviction.

WAR COMPENSATION CLAIMS: The suggestion that a definite date be fixed for the lodgement of War Claims has already been forwarded to the Director, District Services and Native Affairs.

CO-OPERATIVE MOVEMENT: It would be appreciated if the names of the HAN UABADA representatives could be obtained.

The statistics attached to the report are interesting.

.....
(M. C. W. Rich)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/1501,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

9th February, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.3/47-48 - RI30.
Mr. R. K. Earle, P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

.....
(M. C. W. Rich)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Ref. 30-3 / I60.

Sub-District Office,
RIGO, C.D.
3rd. February, I948.

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 3 of 47/48.

Herewith Patrol Report No. 3 of 47/48 in quadruplicate; being the Report on a Patrol by Mr R.K. Earle, Patrol Officer.

F.A. Bursted A.D.O.

File 301
FILED 1948
MB.

Patrol Report No. 3/47-48

PATROL REPORT BY: Mr. R.K. Earle P.O.

TO: The districts of BOKU, UIGA, MT. BROWN, MARIA, KAU'RA, OWANI, MUI'IA, IDUKA, TUBUGA, VELERUPU and then along the coast to KAPAKAPA Village.

PURPOSE OF PATROL: General routine patrol and the collection of War Claims.

DATE LEFT STATION: 9th October, 1947.

DATE RETURNED: 6th December, 1947

PERSONNEL:
1725 A/C ISA-AMAI'I
1950 A/C RIPI-VAI'I
3579 A/C BAIRA
3540 A/C MASAFU
N.M.O. MAINO-KILA
Interpreter HENARI-REUBEN
1 Personal servant.

MAP: Submitted with report

PREVIOUS PATROLS: D.S Field Staff.

Mr. D.B. Unwin P.O - Rountine patrol No. 9/46-47 of 7th July, 1947

Medical.

During Aagan

COST OF PATROL: Tobacco 64 lbs, salt 224 lbs, rice 120 lbs, meat 1½ c/s, sugar 40lbs matches 5 doz, kerosene 1 gln and soap 6 bars.
For personnel, purchase of food and payment of carriers.

PORTERAGE: Approximately 3,264 man hours.

DIARY.

THURSDAY, 9th Oct., 1947:

Carriers arrived from GOMORI, KIBALA, QUALIMURUPU, SAROA and GIDOBADA in early morning. Patrol set out at 8.30 a.m passing through QUALIMURUPU and SAROA enroute and arrived at SAROKEI at 3.0 p.m. Sent word to SIVITATANA, BORAKAGERE and IMUGOLO for carriers. Writer spent night with Mr. NICHOLSON at Kokebagu.

FRIDAY, 10th Oct., 1947:

Inspected the village of SAROAKEI. Held head count and medical inspection, also talked to the people about various matters. Remainder of day awaiting arrival of carriers.

Night at Kokebagu.

SATURDAY, 11th Oct., 1947:

Left Kokebagu in early morning, passed through Sivigolo Plantation enroute to SIVITATANA Village. Later retraced steps along Sivigolo-Sivitatana track to its junct-ion with the MATAIRUKA track whin was followed through swamp country to the latter village which is to the W.N.W of SIVITATANA. Paid off carriers.

Night at MATAIRUKA

SUNDAY? 12th Oct. 1947:

Using SIVITATANA and MATAIRUKA carriers set out for MEROBU which is to the E.N.E. Travelled over undulat-ing grass country to MEROBU Ck. - crossed and arrived at MEROBU Village 20 Mins later. After attending to various patrol and village matters continued on to TOBOROKA which is to the East. Short climb to the top of Barigolo Ra. and followed same for a short distance to the village. Paid off carriers.

Night at TOBOROKA.

MONDAY, 13th Oct. 1947:

With carriers from DIRIGOLO, KOBOROKA, TOBOROKA, and MEROBU continued around Barigolo Ra. to KOBAROKA which is to the N.E.E of TOBAROKA. After holding a head count and medical parade moved on to MOTAGORO which is a breakaway village from KOBAROKA. After attending to various matters crossed a saddle and continued on over a open grass ridge to UROGOLO. Finally set out on the last stage of the days trip away along Urogolo Ra. to the villages of BALAGOLO and OBAKIGOLO which are to the N.E of UROGOLO Village. Paid off TOBAROKA and MEROBU carriers.

Night at BALAGOLO.

TUESDAY, 14th Oct. 1947:

Inspected the villages and people of BALAGOLO and OBAKIGOLO before moving off down Barigolo Ra. to Pairobe R. which was followed for a short distance to KWAIAOBU h.t. Inspected the village of KWAIKOMANA and talked to the people about various matters. Paid off KOBAROKA and DIRIGOLO carriers.

Night at KAIRERU KWAIAOBU

WEDNESDAY, 15th Oct. 1947;

Using carriers from the EFAIKA Group of villages, set out for BOBOGOLO Village which is to the W.N.W of KWAIKOMANA Village. Followed Pairobo R. for a short distance then up a short ascent to DAKEWAKOMANA Village. After completing various patrol matters continued on around the ridge to DIRIKOMANA. Held medical parade, discussed various matters with the people then moved on to BOBOGOLO which is one of the UIGA Group of villages. Paid off carriers
Night at BOBOGOLO.

THURSDAY, 16th Oct. 1947;

Carriers arrived from the surrounding UIGA Villages in the early morning. Moved off along the ridge to KOWOLOGORO Village which is the first of the BOKU Group. Attended to various patrol and village matters then descended to and crossed Munamei Ck.

This Ck rises in the Henty Ra. and is one of the creeks which eventually form the Pairobo R. which flows into the Ormond.

Shortly after crossing the Munamei arrived at the villages of GOGOREKOMANA and BORAKOMANA. Inspected villages and talked to the ~~[illegible]~~ people. Leaving these two villages patrol travelled over foothills of Henty Ra. to the village of TAUKOMANA and later the village of NOGOMAKA where sundry matters were attended to. Paid off carriers,
Night at NOGOMAKA.

FRIDAY, 17th Oct. 1947;

Nogomaka supplied carriers for the short trip up Henty Ra. to LIBUNAKOMANA R/H. LIBUNA is the main village of the BOKU Group. The L.M.S Mission is well established here. Paid off carriers and discussed the presentation ceremony for the King George Vl photogravure with the BOKU V.Cs and Councillors.
Night at LIBUNA.

SATURDAY, 18th Oct., 1947;

Attending to court matters and various village disputes.
Night at LIBUNA.

SUNDAY, 19th Oct., 1947;

Attending to sundry village disputes and war claims.
Night at LIBUNA.

MONDAY, 20th Oct., 1947;

People from all Boku villages arrived in the A.m. Dancing and singing until presentation of photogravure in the early p.m., followed by the distribution of food brought by the patrol and also the food gathered by the people. The advent of rain caused the abandonment of further celebrations.
Night at LIBUNA.

TUESDAY, 21st Oct., 1947:

Carriers from the surrounding villages arrived in the early morning and patrol set out on return trip to UIGA, inspecting the villages GOBUKOMANA, KARAIKOMANA and TAITUKOMANA enroute along a spur of the Henty Ra.. Leaving TAITUKOMANA descended to and crossed Munamei Ck. then ascended to the villages of LAUTAKOMANA and KOWOLOGORO WHICH WERE INSPECTED.

The latter two villages belong to the BOKU group.

After the completion of various matters moved onto BOBOGOLO.

Night at BOBOGOLO.

WEDNESDAY, 22nd. Oct., 1947:

People from the UIGA and NOBONE groups foregathered in the morning and presented various dances and songs before the presentation of the photogravure at midday. Food was then issued out and everyone dined well. Further dancing in the afternoon and throughout the night.

Night at BOBOGOLO.

THURSDAY, 23rd Oct., 1947:

Inspected the village of ONEMOGOLO which belongs to the UIGA Group and is situated at approximately three miles to the N.E of BOBOGOLO. Attended to various village disputes in the afternoon.

Night at BOBOGOLO.

FRIDAY, 24th Oct., 1947:

With carriers from the UIGA villages moved off to MIAMAGOLO AND LATER ONTO THE VILLAGES OF GAIGOLO and NEMOGOLO. After the completion of patrol matters moved dowwn to UDUGORO Villge which is the last of the UIGA Group. Left the later to move through semi swamp country, crossed the ORAMA (ORMOND R.) just above the point where the IABIO'O R. joins it. The latter rises at Mt. BIMA (BROWN). Followed the IABIO'O R. for a short distance then ~~xxx~~ ascended Mt. OMAGOLO to the village of MAMATAGORO. Discussed various matters with the people then moved on over Mt. OMAGOLO to OMANAGOLO Village.

The villeges of MAMATAGORO and OMANAGOLO belong to the NOBONE Group.

Left OMANAGOLO to skirt Mt. IARUNAGOLO and down to SENEMAKA Village. Paid off carriers.

Night at SENEMAKA.

SATURDAY, 25 Oct., 1947:

Using carriers from GOROGOLO Village, the Nobone Villages, SENEMAKA and BOKO moved down to the IABIO'O R. and followed same to BOKO where the village was inspected and various matters attended to. Continued on through the villages of GEBI and ISUIA to UNONOMU R.H. Paid off carriers.

Night at UNONOMU R.H.

SUNDAY, 26th Oct., 1947:

Accompanied by Carriers from the Mt. Brown Villages, followed the IASIO'O R. for a short distance then climbed Mt. ABUIA to the village of UWAI'A.

Night at UWAI'A

MONDAY, 27th Oct., 1947:

Continued on over Mt. ABUIA and down to BIRUMA Village the first of the MARIA Group. After inspecting the village and talking to the people, moved over a short descent to the MAURELE R. (ORMOND) and followed same to BIGEIA R.H.

Night at BIGEIA R.H.

TUESDAY, 28th Oct. 1947:

While the carriers followed the MAURELE R. to DUMONOMU R.H. the writer and several others climbed BIGEIA hill to the Village of BIGEIA. After inspecting the village, moved down the hill, followed a rough native pad track up DEDOIA Ra. and along top of same to the village of DEDOIA. Inspected village and descended to DUMONOMU R.H. Paid off Mt. Brown carriers.

Night at DUMONOMU R.H.

WEDNESDAY, 29th Oct., 1947:

Moved along the MAURELE R. for a short distance then ascended to the top of Mt. BOI'IA Ra. and along to BOI'IA Village. From here continued along range to the village of ORAI'IA. Paid off BIGEI and BIRUMA carriers.

Night at ORAI'IA.

THURSDAY, 30th Oct., 1947:

Leaving ORAI'IA, patrol descended to MIAMEI Ck, followed same, then up IOIMAKA Ra. to the village of TABUKOMANA.

Night at TABUKOMANA

FRIDAY, 1st Nov., 1947 to MONDAY, 4th Nov., 1947:

Investigating the disappearence of Komiokomana girl at OBOKI Village which is a short distance down the range from TABUKOMANA. (See LAW AND JUSTICE).

Nights at TABUKOMANA

TUESDAY, 5th Nov., 1947:

With carriers from NENEKOMANA, TABUKOMANA and IOIKOMANA patrol moved out of TABUKOMANA Village to follow IOIMAKA Ra. to the village of IOIKOMANA..

After the finalisation of various matters at this village descended to and crossed MIAMEI Ck and up KOMIOKOMANA RA. to the village of GAU-idu. Attended to various patrol and village matters, then continued on to the top of the range to BOKOKOMANA Village. After a short stop continued along range to KOMIOKOMANA Village. Paid off NENEKOMANA and TABUKOMANA Carriers.

Night at KOMIOKOMANA.

WEDNESDAY, 6th Nov., 1947:

Carriers arrived from BARAKOMANA and MUMEIRU in early morning. Broke camp and arrived at BARAKOMANA shortly after. Leaving the latter, descended KOMIOKOMANAN KA. to MAURELE R. which was followed to DEVAMAGANA, stopping at the villages of MUMEIRU and EPOKOGENA enroute. Paid off IOIKOMANA and EOKOKOMANA Carriers.
Night at DEVAMAGANA.

THURSDAY, 7th Nov., 1947:

Left the village of DEVAMAGANA to follow MAURELE R. round the base of KOMIOKOMANA KA. to BAGUBADA Village, visiting the villages of GEUBADOGA and BOGAMAKA ENROUTE. Paid off all carriers.
Night at BAGUBADA.

FRIDAY, 8th Nov., 1947:

With carriers from BAGUBADA and other adjacent villages, patrol moved off to the village of KARAISABA. Leaving thelatter continues on for a short distance before crossing Miamei Ck. and following same to ARIMAKA. From this village followed Miamei for a short distance before striking off to SARI-ORU R. which is also a tributary of the ORMOND. Recrossed the latter river several times before arriving at KI'IRU Village. On leaving KI'IRU traversed a short climb to WORAKOGENA. Paid off carriers.
Night at WORAKOGENA.

SATURDAY, 9th Nov., 1947:

Carriers supplied by WORAKOGENA and GUADO Villages. Broke camp and descended to the Ormond R., striking same just below its junction with the SARI-ORU. Continued along the banks of the Ormond to GUADO stopping at the village of BANIVO enroute. Made camp at GUADO and inspected the nearby village of OKAUKANA.
Night at GUADO.

SUNDAY, 10th Nov., 1947:

Left Guado which is situated on the banks of the Ormond and headed in a S.Easterly direction to OBAHA Village.
Night at OBAHA.

MONDAY, 11th Nov., 1947:

An hours walk through swamp country brought the patrol to BUKUKU Village. Leaving BUKUKU, traversed similiar country to PAILI Estate. Paid off carriers. Spent night with Mr and Mrs Howlan of Paili Estate.

TUESDAY, 12th Nov., 1947:

During the day inspected the village of KARAPA and received a few war claims from from plantation labourers.
Night at PAILI.

WEDNESDAY, 13th Nov., 1947:

Picked up by a village canoe at Paili Wharf and transported across Marshall Lagoon to KELEKAKWA Village.
Night at KELEKAKWA.

THURSDAY, 14th Nov., 1947:

Fifth carriers from KALELAKWA moved off along the beach to the village of KUAPIUPA, stopping at the villages of PURU and VAIRABAPUA enroute

PURU is situated on the Figo-Aban boundry line.

At KUAPIUPA paid off carriers and inspected the nearby village of KALEKAPANA.
Night at KUAPIUPA.

FRIDAY, 15th Nov., 1947:

Using fresh carriers, continued along the foreshore passing through the villages of WARO and IRUONI prior to crossing the MAURELE R. - then on through EGALAUNA, GAIVAKALA to MAOPA. Paid off carriers.

WARO is the first village of the AROMA Group.
Night at MAOPA.

SATURDAY, 16th Nov., 1947:

Holding Court , receiving claims, etc. - Visited Mr. Filotti in the evening.
Night at MAOPA.

SUNDAY, 17th Nov., 1947:

Inspected the villages of EGALAUNA, GAIVAKALA and MAOPA. Further claims and other village matters dealt with in the afternoon.
Night at MAOPA.

MONDAY, 18th Nov., 1947:

Dealing with war claims and village matters .
Night at MAOPA.

TUESDAY, 19th Nov., 1947:

Leaving MAOPA, moved along the beach through the villages of PELAGAI, KAPAGAI, ILIMORUPU. finally making camp at PARAMANA the last of the AROMA Villages.
Night at PARAMANA.

WEDNESDAY, 20th Nov., 1947:

Attending to village disputes, war claims, etc.
Night at Paramana.

THURSDAY, 21st Nov., 1947:

Travelled from P. Ramana to KERERUNA Village by canoe.
Night at KERERUNA.

FRIDAY, 22nd Nov., 1947 to SUNDAY, 24th Nov., 1947:

Attending to War Claims, disputes, etc. from the village of KERERUNA and the adjacent villages of ARUGUNI and KARAVA.
NIGHTS AT KERERUNA.

MONDAY, 25th Nov., 1947:

Govt. Party. Crossed the entrance of Hood Lagoon by the Kemp Welch R. - Walked along the beach to the mouth of - Ferryed accross to KALO Village.
Night at KALO

TUESDAY, 26th Nov., 1947 to WEDNESDAY, 27th Nov., 1947:

At KALO hearing disputes and taking war claims.

Night at KALO.

THURSDAY, 28th Nov., 1947:

Set out from KALO per foot for HULA Village passing through and stopping at the villages of KAMALI and MAGERUPU enroute.

Night at HULA.

FRIDAY, 29th Nov., 1947; to ~~THURSDAY 4th Dec.~~, 1947:

Listening to disputes, taking Claims, etc from the people of HULA, KAMALI and MAGERUPU
Nights at HULA.

FRIDAY, 5th Dec., 1947:

Visited the villages of ALEWAI and IRUPARA.
Night at HULA.

SATURDAY, 6th Dec., 1947:

Left HULA by canoe for KAPAKAPA - Reporting to A.D.O at 5.0 p.m.

END OF DIARY

B.K. Earle

.....
(B.K. Earle)
PATROL OFFICER.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

During the patrol 85 villages with a total population of 10,080, were visited. Of the 85 villages 23 (Tot. Pop. 7,147) are coastal and 62 (tot. pop. 2933) are inland. In the 62 inland villages there are 656 males eligible for indenture of whom 276 are indentured, giving a figure of 42% for the percentage of indentured males. (For fuller details see Appendices A and B)

At the inland villages it was possible to obtain fairly accurate fignres by a head count, whereas the only means of returning reasonably figures for a large population (i.e. the coastal area) is by a correctly conducted census. Therefore, statistical returns have not been compiled for the coast.

The inland villages are gradually migrating down from the tops of the mountains to low country near rivers. However there are still quite a number of villages on the hill tops and the only reason for their remaining there, is that their forefathers lived there and the fact that the women have to carry heavy loads up hill does not enter into their consideration. The benefits derived by migration to lower areas was explained to them by the following three reasons;-

A. Garden loads, etc, would be carried down hill.
B. Their proximity to water, thus avoiding the long carry up hill.
C. More fertile garden land near the rivers.

Among the AROMA people there is a prevailing idea that they just have to sit in their village, cultivate gardens sufficently large for their daily requirements of food and wait for the government to hand out well paid jobs and money to them. Further information could not be obtained.

A misconception of the Co-operative movement and the generous handing out of war compensation money could be probable causes of this feeling. At a convened meeting of the councillors, they were told that if the people wanted good jobs they had to work hard and learn, that the only people who received good money were the industrious workers.

During the trip along the coast, it was br brought to the writer's notice that there were gambling parties operating between the villages of HULA, AROMA, VILIRUPU and KAVIKELA. The gangs regularly visit each village, spending about a week or so at each in a grand gambling orgy.

VILLAGES AND NATIVE OFFICIALS:

All villages were found to be in a reasonable state of cleanliness and repair. The coastal people, despite their alledged claim to superiority over the inland people, have houses which although of a larger construction, are more often than not in a worse state of repair than those occupied by the inland native.

The majority of councillors had no idea of their functions. They either consider themselves a second V.C or a person who has been singled out for special privilges by the Government. Their function as councillor was explained to them, to wit;-

A. They are the representatives of the people and as such are their spokesmen.
B. As elected representatives of the people they sh should be able to settle disputes over bride payment, land, etc.

For size of village and the number of officials contained by them, see appendix C.

LAW AND JUSTICE:

After investigations held at TABUKOMANA Village it was found that the girl [illegible] of KOMIOKOMANA had married a man, MOBA-GAA of TABUKOMANA,. Several days a after the marriage the couple had a dispute during which the girl was speared in the side and consequently ran off to her sister at OBOKI Village where she spent the night. The following morning when being taken home by her sister she jumped into the MIAMI Ck. which was in flood. Since that date no trace of the body of the girl has since been found. The area surrouding the villages of TABUKOMANA and OBOKI was thoroughly searched, also the MIAMI Ck. was f followed to its junction with the ORMOND R, but no trace of the body could be found. The parties concerned in the case were sent into the A.D.O for further investigations, but the case was dismissed through lack of evidence.

At the village of DIRIGOLO, MUFAGA-GAMUKORI (FA) of OBAKIOOLO the wife of KORI-COMA of DIRIGOLO committed suicide by hanging herself from a tree. The suicide was the result of a quarrell between the couple. The cause of whic which was the husbands refusal to hand over his young sister to the wife's family as bride price. The case was fully investigated by the writer who is quite satisfied that the dec'd committed suicide by throwing herself from a tree with a rope attached to her neck and the tree.

During the patrol seven cases were held in the Court for Native Matters, to wit;-

Adultry	3 cases
Stealing	1 "
Disobeying a lawful order	1 "
Desertion	1 "
Killing a village pig the property of another person	1 "

and convictions were recorded. Other disputes were settled ~~in~~ out of court to the satisfaction of the parties concerned.

WAR COMPENSATION CLAIMS:

Despite the fact that three officers have previously collected War Claims in the area visited over 500 claims were l lodged during the patrol. The composition of a War Claim was carefully explained, especially to the inland native and every opportunity was given for the lodgement of claims. Further claims from the area visited would be utter fabrication

As natives have been given every opportunity to lodge their claims since 1945 and as they now consider claims for War Compensation as a means of abtaining easy money (in support of this statement see appendix D ~~which~~

copies

where several copies of claims received and the resulting investigations have been set out/. Consequently claims for War Compensation will continue to be lodged ad infinitum. In view of the foregoing it is respectfully suggested that a definite date be fixed for the lodgement of all War Claims.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

Without exception, Inter Village tracks are being maintained in good condition.

Where tracks follow open grassy ridges the constant chipping away of grass, etc has given rise to soil erosion. Some of these tracks have eroded into gulleys which are twelve feet deep in places. Where this has occurred and where it is likely to, the people have been told not at chip the grass away, but only to cut it down when clearing the tracks.

HEALTH AND MEDICINE:

During the patrol approximately 7,000 people were seen, of these 30 were given treatment for malaria and minor injuries, while the number hospitalised is as follows.

Yaws	6
Ulcers	7
Abscesses	4
Goitre	3
Malnutrition	2
Scabies	6
Pneumonia	2
Total	31

In general the health of the people was quite good and only one case of malnutrition were seen despite the fact that this is the transition period between their old and new gardens.

AGRICULTURE:

Although there is a shortage of food due to the fact that this the transition period between the old and new gardens, there is sufficient food for the daily needs of the people.

What food shortage there is , is due to two factors;

A. Laziness, resulting in the cultivation of a insufficient garden area and the non construction of fences.

B. When there is an abundance of food, it is not stored but expended in feasts.

It is most noticeable that where there are large well fenced gardens there is no shortage of f ood and during the lean season, these people supply the villages where there is a shortage of food.

KING GEORGE VI PHOTOGRAVURE:

A photogravure was presented to the villages of BOKU and UIGA and a dance was held in celebration of the occassion. A quanitity of rice and meat was handed out for the occassion.

The photogravures are to be kept in the villages ofLIBUNA and BOBOGOLO where suitable meeting or Council houses are now being built. (For full description of the ceremony see Appendix 'E')

NATIVE CUSTOMS:

Evidence of a custom new to the writer was found, particularly in the districts of MARIA and UIGA and along the Ormond R. villages. When a girl is marrxr married, the parents or family often prefer a girl from the husband's family, in the majority of cases the husband's younger sister, in prefence to a marriage payment of other goods. Often the girl is handed over when quite young. At the village of DIRIGOLO, this custom brought about a quarrel between a newly married couple, because the husband ref refused to hand over his young sister as bride payment.

CO-OPERATIVE MOVEMENT:

Several HANUABADA representatives have been to AROMA and HULA and have been spreading propoganda about the movement and endeavouring to get them to invest money in the Hanuabada business. The locals refused to do so , saying that they did not know enough about the movement and that when they were ready to start a business they would start one of their own. AROMA want to wait and see the result of the Moresby movements while HULA want to start a movement but they want the Government to start it for them. HULA have no idea of what type of business theydesire to enter into.

REST HOUSES AND POLICE BARRACHS:

The alocation of rest houses and Police Barrachs are quite sufficient for patrolling. The buildings are of adequate size and are in a good state of xxgxx repair. For the allocation of Rest Houses see Appendix 'C'.

E.K. Earle

.....P.C
(E.K. Earle)

R. P. C

1725 A/C ISA-AMAI'I:

This lad is of average intelligence but, is a good steady reliable policeman, that is as reliable as it is possible for a native policeman to be.

1950 A/C RIPI-VAI'I:

This is his second patrol with the undersigned. He is an industrious and resourceful who is outstanding amongst the rabble now in the R.P.C.

3879 A/C BAIRA:

Smart in appearence and bearing, but is inclined to charge into the china shop and think after.

3540 A/C MASAFU:

This A/C was returned under arrest to Rigo Station where he was charged with Rape and later convicted an sentenced in the Supreme Court. The offence was committed during the patrol.

With the exception of No. 3540 the conduct of the above police was satisfactory.

R.K. Earle

.....P.O

(R.K. Earle)

APPENDIX A

INDENTURED LABOUR.

Village	Total Male Adult Pop'n	Total No. Eligible for Indenture	Total No. Indentured on 6.12.47	%age of Eligible males, absent from Vill., under Indenture.
SAROKEI	28	22	6	18
SIVITATANA	35	28	4	14
MATAIRUKA	34	29	7	24
MEROBU	16	14	4	29
TOBAROKA	20	14	3	22
KOBAROKA	27	17	2	12
MOTAGORO	7	6	0	-
UROGOLO	45	36	23	64
BALAGOLO	14	11	5	46
OBAKIGOLO	19	16	8	50
KWAIKOMANA	18	12	4	33
DAKEWAKOMANA	20	12	6	50
DIRIKOMANA	30	24	14	58
GOGOREKOMANA	15	8	1	12.5
BORAKOMANA	12	5	1	40
TAUKOMANA	8	3	-	-
TAITUKOMANA	16	12	3	25
LAUTAKOMANA	9	7	5	71
KOWOLOGOLO	15	11	7	64
ONEMOGOLO	17	13	4	31
BOBOGOLO	36	25	10	40
MIAMAGORO	17	12	7	58
GAIGOLO	12	7	1	14
NEMOGOLO	21	13	4	31
UROGORO	6	4	1	25
MAMATAGORO	20	15	2	13
OMANAGOLO	21	15	7	47
BOKO	16	14	1	7
UWAI'A	14	10	1	10
BIRUMA	8	5	3	60
BIGRI	24	19	8	42
DEROIA	17	14	6	43
BOI'IA	3	1	-	-
IOURA	13	11	-	-
ORAI'IA	19	14	-	-
TABUKOMANA	11	8	5	63
OBOKI	6	5	3	60
DIDIMOKA	10	8	4	50
IOIKOMANA	18	14	7	50
GAU'IDU	4	3	-	-
BOKOKOMANA	20	14	4	29
KOMIOKOMANA	19	15	6	40
BARAKOMANA	9	7	3	43
[illegible]	28	19	10	53
[illegible]	30	27	12	45
[illegible]	11	8	4	50
[illegible]	5	4	1	25
[illegible]	27	20	15	75
[illegible]	27	21	3	14
[illegible]	14	11	2	18
[illegible]	20	14	7	50
[illegible]	14	12	1	17
[illegible]	24	16	10	63
[illegible]	8	6	1	17
[illegible]	11	9	5	56
[illegible]	9	6	2	33
[illegible]	4	3	1	33
[illegible]	16	9	5	56
[illegible]	27	18	7	39

APPENDIX A Cont'd

INDENTURED LABOUR.

Village	Total Male Adult Pop'n	Total No. Eligible for Indenture	Total No. Indentured on 6.12.48	Page of Eligible Males, absent from Village, under Indenture.
TOTAL	1024	656	276	42

N.B. "Indentured Labour" includes "Signed on Labour" or "Contract Labour".

R.K. Earle

.....P.O

(R.K. Earle)

APPENDIX B

POPULATION FIGURES.

Village	Total Male Adult Pop'n	Total Female Adult Pop'n	Total Male Child Pop'n	Total Female Child Pop'n	Total Pop'n
SAROAKEI	28	25	26	19	98
SIVITATANA	35	34	17	27	113
MATAIRUKA	34	33	21	11	99
MEROBU	16	22	8	8	54
SOBAROKA	29	16	14	10	60
KOBAROKA	27	25	17	8	77
MOZAGORO	7	7	1	6	21	
MOGOLO	45	23	19	18	105
BALAGOLO	14	12	7	5	38
GBAKEGOLO	19	13	11	11	54
[illegible]AKOMANA	18	14	5	9	46
[illegible]AKOMANA	20	23	23	18	84
[illegible]KOMANA	30	31	25	11	97
[illegible]KOMANA	15	18	8	6	47
[illegible]MANA	12	11	6	-	29
[illegible]KOMANA	8	12	7	6	33
[illegible]KOMANA	15	17	9	8	50
[illegible]KOMANA	9	10	4	6	29
[illegible]GOLO	15	14	6	5	40
[illegible]GO	15	12	17	8	54
[illegible]GOLO	26	20	14	12	82
[illegible]AGORO	17	21	11	17	66
[illegible]GOLO	12	10	7	5	40
[illegible]GOLO	21	17	10	6	54
[illegible]GORO	6	6	1	1	14
[illegible]AGORO	20	21	5	5	51
[illegible]AGOLO	21	14	4	7	46
[illegible]	15	14	10	11	53
[illegible]A	14	12	6	4	36
[illegible]MA	8	7	5	2	22
[illegible]	24	21	10	8	63
[illegible]OKA	17	10	7	3	37
[illegible]A	3	3	2	-	8
[illegible]A	13	13	7	4	37
[illegible]KA	19	23	25	20	87
[illegible]MANA	11	10	5	5	31
[illegible]	6	6	3	4	19
[illegible]KA	10	6	4	3	23
[illegible]MANA	18	13	8	7	46
[illegible]	4	6	3	2	15
[illegible]MANA	20	17	3	15	59
[illegible]MANA	19	13	4	6	41
[illegible]	9	9	[illegible]	10	32
[illegible]	28	18	[illegible]	13	75
[illegible]MA	30	20	2	11	82
[illegible]MANA	11	10	11	4	36
[illegible]BOBA	5	5	[illegible]	-	15
[illegible]MANA	27	19	13	7	66
[illegible]NADA	27	22	12	11	78
[illegible]ERA	14	15	7	8	44
[illegible]MA	20	12	9	12	53
[illegible]	14	12	11	5	42
[illegible]MA	24	19	15	13	69
[illegible]O	8	7	8	3	26
[illegible]	11	7	4	4	26
[illegible]MANA	9	9	3	3	24
[illegible]MANA	4	8	4	3	19
[illegible]	16	16	20	6	58
[illegible]	27	17	7	8	59
TOTAL	1024	873	580	466	2933

APPENDIX C

VILLAGE GROUPS AND OFFICIALS.

Village	Total Pop'n	No. of Houses	R/Houses & P/Barracks	V.C	No. of Coun'lrs	No. of S.A.Ps
SAROAKEI	98	21	-	1	2	2
SIVITATANA	113	23	1	1	2	3
MATAIRUKA AREA:	99	20	1	1	2	2
OBAKI GROUP:						
[illegible]	54	16	1	1	1	1
[illegible]ROKA	60	14	1	1	1	1
[illegible]ROKA	77	22	-	-	2	2
MOTAGOLO	21	7	-	-	-	-
[illegible] GROUP:						
[illegible]GOLO	105	22	1	1	1	1
[illegible]GOLO	38	11	1	-	1	
OBAKIGOLO	54	13	-	-	1	1
						1
[illegible] GROUP:						
[illegible]KOMABA	46	14	1	-	1	1
[illegible]KOMABA	84	15	-	1	1	1
[illegible]KOMABA	84	17	-	-	1	1
[illegible] GROUP:						
[illegible]GORO	40	10	1	-	1	1
[illegible]KOMABA	29	8	-	1	1	1
[illegible]KOMABA	47	19	-	-	1	1
[illegible]KOMABA	29	16	-	-	1	1
[illegible]KOMABA	35	9	-	-	1	1
[illegible]KOMABA	50	15	-	0	1	1
[illegible] GROUP:						
[illegible]GORO	82	19	1	-	2	2
[illegible]GOLO	54	15	1	-	1	1
[illegible]GORO	66	24	-	1	1	1
[illegible]GORO	40	12	1	1	1	-
[illegible]GOLO	56	16	-	-	1	1
[illegible]GORO	14	3	-	-	1	1
[illegible] GROUP:						
[illegible]GORO	51	21	-	-	1	1
[illegible]GOLO	46	15	-	1	1	1
[illegible] GROUP:						
[illegible]	53	14	1	-	1	1
[illegible]	26	9	1	1	1	1
[illegible] GROUP:						
[illegible]	37	11	1(R.H only)	1	1	1

VILLAGE GROUPS AND OFFICIALS CONTINUED:)

Village	Total Pop'n	No of Houses	P/Barrachs & R/Houses	V.Cs	No of Con'lrs	S.A.P
BAU'RA GROUP:						
BIRUMA	22	5	-	-	1	1
BIGEI	63	14	1	-	1	1
BOI'IA	8	3	-	1	-	-
IOURA	37	8	-	-	1	1
OWANI GROUP:						
ORAI'IA	87	22	1	1	1	1
TABUKOMANA	31	8	1	1	1	1
OBOKI	19	2	-	-	1	1
DIDIROKA	23	9	-	-	1	1
MUI'IA GROUP:						
IOIKOMANA	23	20	1	1	1	1
GAU'IDU	15	10	-	-	1	1
BOKOKOMANA	59	26	-	-	2	2
KOMIOKOMANA	41	14	1	1	1	1
BARAKOMANA	32	9	-	-	1	1
MUMIERU	75	11	-	1	2	2
EPOKOGENA	82	18	-	-	1	1
DEVAMAGANA	36	9	1 (R.H only)	-	2	2
GEUMABOGA	11	4	-	-	-	-
BOGAMAKA	66	13	1 (R.H only)	-	1	1
BAGURADA	78	21	1	1	2	2
IDUKA GROUP:						
KARAISEBA	44	14	-	-	1	1
KRIMAKA	53	3	-	1	2	2
KI'IRU	42	11	1 (R.H only)	-	1	1
[illegible] GROUP:						
[illegible]RAKOGENA	69	18	1	-	1	1
[illegible]IVO	26	9	-	-	1	1
[illegible]ADO	26	9	1	1	1	1
[illegible]AUKANA	24	7	-	-	1	1
[illegible]AMANA	14	4	-	-	-	-
[illegible]ANA	58	10	1	1	-	-
[illegible]KU	59	17	1	-	1	1
[illegible] GROUP:						
[illegible]	46	9	-	-	2	2
[illegible]AIRAVANUA	185	33	-	-	2	2
[illegible]APIUPA	120	18	1	1	1	1
[illegible]KAPANA	160	22	-	-	1	1
[illegible]ARO	41	10	-	-	1	1
[illegible]NI	70	14	-	-	1	1
[illegible]ALAUNA	200		-	-	1	1
[illegible]AIVAKALA	268		1	1	2	2
[illegible]OPA	2000		1	2	5	5
[illegible]AGAI	200	49	-	-	2	2
[illegible]APAGAI	41	9	-	-	1	1
[illegible]URUPU	81	37	-	-	2	2
[illegible]AMANA	150	22	1	1	1	1
[illegible]PUNA	256	97	1	1	4	4
[illegible]NI	132	46	-	-	2	2
[illegible]ANA	50	27	-	-	2	2
[illegible]LO	517	69	1	1	4	4
[illegible]ALI	265	24	-	1	2	2

Village Groups and Officials Cont'd.

Village	Total Pop'n	No. of Houses	R/House & P/Barracks	V.C	No. of Coun'lrs	S.A.Ps
MAGERUPU	120	17	-	-	2	2
HULA	1960		1	1	6	6
ALEWAI	133	14	-	1	1	1
IRUPARA	150	16	-	-	2	2

N.B. The population figures for the coastal villages have been obtained from the census figures returned in 1944 by Angau.

B.K. Earle

.....P.O
(B.K. Earle)

APPENDIX D

NATIVE COMPENSATION FOR WAR DAMAGE.

The native's present outlook that War Claims are a means of obtaining easy money is apparent from the following examples;-

1. A Mission teacher stated that he lost
   1 big double canoe
   6 Floor boards
   2 Steering paddles
   1 Center board rudder
   4 Oars
   6 Poles
   1 Sail
   140 yds rope
   when an Angau Officer was travelling by the canoe to WANIGELA. The canoe sank and everything was lost. Later, it was learnt that the canoe had been returned to the owner with one hull cracked and that he had been paid in tobacco for the damage. Further the canoe had cracked through age.

2. Over thirty claims received were found to have been duplicated in Port Moresby, but each claimant emphatically stated that the claim was his first.

3. At Aroma many claims were lodged for dancing drums which it was claimed had been borrowed by an Angau Officer stationed at PELAGAI. However investigation revealed that all the drums had been returned by the officer. When this fact became known, further claims for drums were not lodged.

4. A native presented a claim for £80 worth of carpenter's tools. This claim had been lodged and compensation when the undersigned was stationed in Moresby. The claimant stoutly denied having made any previous claim, but , when told that the claim would have to be forwarded to the D.O for approval, he admitted a previous claim and withdrew the present one.

If this outlook on War Claims persists it will only add fuel to the present fire of unrest among the people.

R.K. Earle

.....D.O
(R.K. Earle)

APPENDIX E

KING GEORGE VI PHOTOGRAVURE.

PRESENTATION CEREMONY.

In both instances at BOKU and UIGa the ceremony was the same. at which about four hundred people were present. The celebrations and presentations took place on a clearing near the respective chief village of each group, LIBUNA and BOBOGOLO respectively.

In the early morning each dancing group entered the clearing in full dancing dress and executing the tribal war dance. The villages of LIBUNA AND BOBOGOLO where the L.M.S. Mission is entrenced did not participate in the dancing but sang hymns and walked around the clearing lead by mission teachers. After each group had executed thier dances ie they presented the writer with a quantity of food, native ornaments and several sums of money.

Four members of the armed Constabulary then marched over bearing the photogravure. The writer then delivered the address set down and handed the photogravure to the eldest Councillor and V.C of the respective groups. The Councillors replied in the following vein;

'Our fathers did not know this King from over the water. When the war came we helped the Government fight and because of this. we have been presented with this picture. We now understand this King who is our big Chief too. We thank the Government for this picture.'

The writer then had to explain who the King WAS, concluding with a short address of thanks for the gifts, gave back the money as a Christmas present, turned over the food also some meat and rice which was brought by the patrol, to the gathering.

After all had admired the picture and asked numerous questions, the food was portioned out to the various villages and every one proceeded to cook same and later dined heartily. The dancing and feasting then continued on throughout the afternoon. and night.

R.K. Earle

.....P.O
(R.K. Earle)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/1575,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

23rd February, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.4/47-48 RIGO

Mr. R. K. Earle, P.O.

THREE (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

The patrol was of a routine nature.

.....
(A. T. Timperley)
A/District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA- NEW GUINEA.

File; 30 - 1/168,
Sub-district Office,
Rigo,
Central Division.

16 Feb., 48

Asst. District Officer,
RIGO

PATROL REPORT NO. 4-47/48,
by R.K.EARLE, P.O.

The above patrol report is hereby submitted.

R.K. Earle

(R.K. Earle)
PATROL OFFICER.

MINUTE TO:

District Officer,
PORT MORESBY.

Herewith the above patrol report in quadruplicate.

F.A. Bensted

(F.A. Bensted)
ASST. DISTRICT OFFICER.

Ref. 30-1
23 FEB 1948

Patrol Report No. 4 - 47/48.

PATROL REPORT BY: Mr. R.K. Earle, P.O.

TO: To the villages of GAILE, SABUIA, MANUGOLO, SENENU, LAGUMI, GIRABU, WASIRA, UZIA, GEA and KODEGERE.

OBJECT OF PATROL: Routine patrol.

DATE LEFT STATION: 2nd February, 1948.

DATE RETURNED: 11th February, 1948.

PERSONNEL:
1950 A/C RIPI-VAI'I
2726 A/C KOIARA-KAIRI
2004 A/C KIRIMAI-KAPA
N.M.O LALAI-RAGA
2 Personal Servants.

MAP: GAILE 3505 1 inch series.

PREVIOUS PATROLS: D.S Field Staff.
During Angau.
EXH MEDICAL.
During Angau.

COST OF PATROL: Tobacco 12lbs, salt 12lbs, meat 1 case, tea 2 lbs, sugar 7lbs, soap 2 bars, matches 1dzn, rice 80lbs . for personnel, payment of carriers and the purchase of food.

PORTERAGE: Approximately 600 man hours.

DIARY:

MONDAY, 2nd Feb., 1948:

Excellent fishing trip from KAPAKAPA to GAILE by canoe.

Night at GAILE.

TUESDAY, 3rd Feb., 1948:

Using Gaile carriers travelled overland to the village of MANUGOLO (Ref. 230123) stopping at SABUIA (Ref. 200145) enroute. Paid off carriers.

Night at MANUGOLO

WEDNESDAY, 4th Feb., 1948:

Moved onto SENUNU Village (Ref. 239171) which is situated on the boundary line of the Aigo, Port Moresby Districts. Paid off Sabuia and Manugolo carriers.

Night at SENUNU.

THURSDAY, 5th Feb., 1948:

Accompanied by Senunu carriers, traversed rising and falling country to the village of LAGUMI (Ref. 300185). Paid off carriers.

Night at LAGUMI

FRIDAY, 6th Feb., 1948:

Carriers arrived from GOBUIA and GIRABU on the evening of the 5th instant. Left LAGUMI Village and travelled over open grass country to the village of GOBUIA (Ref. 321112), crossing several small tributaries of the Hunter R. enroute.

Night at GOBUIA.

SATURDAY, 7th Feb., 1948:

Moved onto GIRABU VILLAGE (Ref. 334072). Paid off carriers.

Night at GIRABU.

SUNDAY, 8th Feb., 1948:

At GIRABU Village - Writer suffering from an attack of fever.

MONDAY, 9th Feb., 1948:

In early morning carriers arrived from USIA and WASIRA. Left GIRABU Village to follow open grass ridges to the village of WASIRA (Ref. 350085) and then onto USIA (Ref. 362086). Leaving USIA descended to the Hunter R. which was crossed several times before arriving at GEA (Ref. 385081). Paid off Girabu carriers.

Night at GEA.

TUESDAY. 10th Feb., 1948:

Followed Hunter R. to the village of KODYGERE and then onto Gobaregere Pltn. Paid off carriers. Spent night with Mr. C. Heiner.

WEDNESDAY. 11th Feb., 1948:

Accompanied Mr. Heiner in his truck to Rigo Station. Reported to A.D.O at 11.0 a.m.

END OF DIARY.

R.K. Earle

.....P.O
(R.K. Earle)

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

During the patrol 9 villages were visited. Of a total population of 412 bodies, approximately 380 were seen. The total male population is 156 of which 110 are eligible for indenture. Out of the 110 males eligible for indenture there are 17 natives under employment, recording a figure of 15% for the number of males under employment.

The condition of villages and tracks left nothing to be desired. In this area village officials have a good idea of their function and are proud of their position and the condition of their villages.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE:

Medical parades were held in each village and a number of people were hospitalised. The following gives the details.

T/Ulcers	3
Yaws	5
Scabies	1
Abscess	1
Injury	2
Cough	2
TOTAL	14

The remainder of the people were in good health.

AGRICULTURE.

This area has not received a fall of rain for some considerable time and unless rain is falls in the near future, there will be a serious shortage of food. The gardens were planted in the months September and October of 1949 and the young plants are now dying off through the lack of rain.

GENERAL REMARKS:

About four hours walk from the village of SENUNU and at the foot of the Astrolobe range there is a large cave. The natives claim that the roof of this cave is about twenty feet high and that no one has found the end of it. It is claimed that spirits occupy the place and that anyone entering it has to take a present which the spirits take when one is inside. Dr. Strong and Mr. Vivian went into it but were forced to turn back as their hurricane lantern was smashed.

The writer did not have to ask for carriers once during the whole trip as the V.Cs and councillors had the required number of carriers waiting at every stopping place. The carrying was done with great hilarity and cheerfulness of spirit.

Despite the shortage of food the villagers always had some food cooked xmx and ready for the carriers and police at each village. In the majority of cases the food was served to the carriers by the women.

In fact everyone enjoyed the patrol, even the writer who was suffering from an abscess and new boots.

R. P. C.

1930 A/C RIPI-VAI'I:

This is his third patrol with the undersigned. This lad has been found most reliable at all times.

2726 A/C KOIARA-KAINI:

When in uniform looks like a policeman.

2904 A/C KIRIMAI-KAEA:

Wears the R.P.C Uniform.

The conduct of the above A/Cs was satisfactory.

B.K. Earle

.....P.O.
(B.K. Earle)

APPENDIX A

INDENTURED LABOUR.

Village	Total Male Adult Pop'n	Total No. Eligible for Indenture	Total No. Indentured on 11.2.48	Wage of Eligible Males, absent from Village, Under Indenture.
SABUIA	14	9	1	11
SENUNU	21	17	1	6
MANUGOLO	43	35	5	14
LAGUMI	13	10	1	10
GOBUIA	11	8	nil	nil
WASIRA	17	13	5	38
USIA	8	5	1	20
GEA	13	9	nil	nil
KODEGERE	10	7	3	43
TOTAL	150	113	17	15

N.B. "Indentured Labour" includes "Signed on Labour" or "Contract Labour".

R.K. Earle

.....P.O

(R.K. Earle)

APPENDIX B

POPULATION FIGURES.

Village	Total Male Adult Pop'n	Total Female Adult Pop'n	Total Male Child Pop'n	Total Female Child Pop'n	Total Pop'n.
SABUIA	14	12	16	12	54
MANUGOLO	43	27	22	15	107
SENUNU	21	12	11	6	50
LAGUMI	13	8	10	2	33
GOBUIA	11	11	9	2	33
WASIRA	17	14	9	12	52
UBIA	8	11	7	6	32
GEA	13	9	4	6	32
KODEGERE	10	6	1	2	19
TOTAL	150	110	89	63	412

R.K. Earle

.....P.O

(R.K. Earle)

APPENDIX C

Villages and Officials.

Village	Total Pop'n	No of Houses	R/Houses & P/Barracks	V.C	No. of Coun'lrs	No. of S.A.Ps
SABUIA	54	11	-	-	1	1
MANUGOLO	107	28	1 (R.H only)	1	3	7
SENUNU	50	12	1 (do)	1	1	4
LAGUMI	33	12	1 (do)	-	1	1
GOBUIA	33	11	1 (do)	-	1	1
WASIRA	52	11	-	-	1	1
USIA	32	11	-	-	1	1
GEA	32	11	1	1	2	2
KODMGERE	19	7	-	-	1	1

MEKA

B.K. Earle

.....P.O

(R.K. Earle)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

RIGO Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48.

PATROL BY: F.A. BENSTED, A.D.O.

TO: Coastal villages between KAPAKAPA and the South Eastern Boundary of the RIGO Sub District and return to RIGO via the Middle ORMONDE River and the Lower or Middle Kemp Welch River.

OBJECT OF THE PATROL: Routine Inspection.

STATION: RIGO, C.D.

DATE: 24th. February, 1948 to 8th. March, 1948.

VILLAGES VISITED. KAPAROKO, HULA, IRUPARA, MAKIRUPU, AIEWAI, WAINAPUNA KAMARI, KALO, KEREPUNA, AIEGUNI, KARAWA, PARAMANA, ILIMORUPU, WAPAGAI, PELAGAI, RUPUKALANA, MAOPA, GAIVAKALA, EGALAUNA, KALOENE, IRUONE, WARO, KWAPIUPA, KEREKAPANA, WAIRAWANUA, BURU, BOKUKU, OBAHA, GABAMANA, GUADO, IMAIRU, POTUNA, MANUAVANOMA, LEBAGOLO, GORUGORUNA, MATAIRUKA.

DIARY.

Tuesday 24th. February, 1948.

Left the Station by three ton Administration Truck at 8 a.m. and proceeded direct to KAPAKAPA, at which village a canoe had been ordered to transport the Patrol to HULA.

Left KAPAKAPA at 9 a.m. using only a canoe crew of four KAPAKAPA men as the wind was from the North West and was a fair wind for the run to HULA.

Arrived at KAPAROKO (V.C. No. 42 WALO KINI.) at 2 p.m. a nd after a meal inspected the village, which was found to be clean and tidy. KAPAROKO is in the main a Marine Village.

After leaving KAPAROKO a rough sea was encountered and a wet and uncomfortable trip was had to HULA.

Night was spent in the Rest House at HULA.

Wednesday 25th. February, 1948.

Whole day spent at HULA or in its environs on Court Work or in carrying out inspections of gardens, tracks, water holes and village houses.

At 3 p.m. in the presence of practically all natives living on the Hood Peninsula, the presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King, was made to the people of HULA for their loyal service during the last War.

A separate Report of this Presentation is appended hereto.

Rest of day spent in interviewing Village Constables and Village Councillors.

The HULA people commenced a dance in celebration of the presentation of the Rotogravure immediately after the ceremony and it was intended that this should continue all night but at 5 p.m. heavy rain comm enced to fall and this put an end to the celebrations.

Night was spent in the HULA Rest House.

Thursday 26th. February, 1948.

Still raining in the morning with heavy wind blowing at almost gale strength.

A total of 20 carriers were used to transport the Patrol gear to the Village of KALO on the KEMP WELCH River Mouth.

By the courtesy of the village people Interpreter GENO KOPI and myself were loaned bicycles and thus travelled in relative ?? comfort to KALO; calling at all villages en route.

Inspected the villages of MAKIRUPU and KAMALI and all their gardens.

Villages were found to be in good order and repair, though somewhat muddy underfoot owing to the flat nature of the country and the heavy rain which was still falling.

Afternoon and evening in KALO village on Court Work and interviewing Village Officials and Vi lagers.

Native foods are here very plentiful owing to the fact that the KALO people have their gardens on the banks of the river and are thus little bothered by lack of rain to irrigate their crops.

Night speht in the Rest House at KALO.

Friday 27th. February, 1948.

Left KALO at 9 a.m. in drizzling rain with 20 carriers to transport the gear to KEREPUNA.

Crossed the KEMP WELCH River by FERRY CANOE and at IO a.m. commenced the walk to KEREPUNA along the beach.

On arrival at the ARGEVA River mouth found this stream to be in full flood and impossible to cross until the tide fell.

Built leaf shelters from the rain and commenced building a raft to get the gear across.

By I.30 p.m. raft completed and all gear transported to the Eastern bank of the river and the walk to KEREPUNA commenced again.

At 2 p.m. an ALEGUNI fishing canoe saw the party walking on the beach and very kindly put in and offered us a lift to KEREPUNA.

All carriers were paid off and party boarded canoe.

Friday 27th. February. I948 Continued.

Arrived at KEREPUNA at 3 p.m. when all gear was taken to the Rest House.

Afternoon and early evening spent in visiting and inspecting the villages of KEREPUNA, KARAWA and ALEGUNI.

Food here is faily plentiful; fish being in very good supply by virtue of the fact that the ALEGUNI people live solely by fishing and trade their harvest from the sea for garden produce grown by the KEREPUNAS and the KARAWAS.

Evening was spent in talking to the Village Constables and Councillors and old men of the villages.

Very heavy GUBA during the night and for about an hour it looked as though a new Rest House would be needed as the old building creaked and groaned like something tortured.

Night spent inthe Rest House at KEREPUNA.

Saturday 28th. February. I948.

During the morning saw a number of people with minor complaints to make and finished off the inspections commenced the afternoon before.

Left ALEGUNI by sailing canoe at I.30 p.m. and after a very quick but rough and wet trip arrived at MAOPA at 3.30 p.m.

Food here was found to be rather scarce, although the people have ample for their daily needs.

During late afternoon and early evening commenced the inspection of the various villages comprising the AROMA GROUP.

Evening spent in listening to minor complaints and in talk to village officials.

Night spent in the Rest House at MAOPA.

Sunday 29th. February. I948.

Morning spent in completing inspections and in hearing a number of complaints.

At 3 p.m. in the presence of most of the inhabitants of the AROMA GROUP of villages, made the presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King to the AROMA people (MAOPA Village) for loyal service during the last War.

A separate Report of this Presentation Ceremony is appended hereto.

Evening spent in talking to the Village Constables and the Councillors and later in a visit to Mr A.C. Pilotti a Trader at PELAGAI.

Monday Ist. March. I948.

Using a large canoe and a crew of four MAOPA natives left the Rest House at MAOPA at 6 a.m. for VILIRUPU.

Visited the villages of KELEKAPANA, KUAPIUPA, WAIRAWANUA, and BURU.

All these villages were found to be in order and very clean.

After leaving BURU sailed direct to the MARSHALL LAGOON and from there proceeded up PAIIE CREEK to the landing for the Plan Plantation of that name.

Mr B. Nolan, the Manager of PAIIE Plantation very kindly gave the patrol a lift as far as the Plantation in his truck and also gave an invitation for us to spend the night there.

This invitation was accepted with thanks.

Evening spent at PAIIE Plantation.

Tuesday 2nd. March. I948.

Left PAIIE Plantation at 8.30 a.m. with 20 local carriers who had been sent for the evening before, and proceeded to the village of BOKUKU.

Tuesday 2nd. March. I948. Continued.

The tracks from PAILE Plantation to BOKUKU were found to be in excellent order.

BOKUKU village itself is only an hour's walk from PAILE and is one of the prettiest and best laid out villages I have seen in this District.

The Village has a Rest House but no Police Barracks at present although one is in the course of being erected.

On completion of the work in BOKUKU another two hours walk over an excellent track brought the patrol to the village of OBAHA.

Camp was made in the Rest House here and the rest of the day was spent in hearing complaints and in carrying out the usual inspections and talking to Village Officials and villagers.

Night was spent in the Rest House at OBAHA.

Wednesday 3rd. March. I948.

Left OBAHA at 6.30 a.m. with 20 carriers and travelled over a good track to the village of GABAMANA.

Village inspected and found to be in good order and then left for GUADO., which is on the Eastern bank of the ORMONDE River.

On completing the inspection of the village cro ssed the river to the Rest House which is on the Western Bank.

Balance of the morning spent in the GUADO area on inspections and in attending to sunry Court Work etc.

Night spent in the GUADO Rest House.

Thursday 4th. March. I948.

Left GUADO Rest House at 6.30 a.m. with 20 carriers and travelled over good tracks to the village of IMAIRU.

After work was completed in IMAIRU left and passed through the s mall hamlets of POTUKA, VANUAVANOMA and LEBOGOLO each of which was found to be in good order and condition.

Food is plentiful in this area and the people appear to be relatively healthy.

Stopped at the village of GOROGORUNA for lunch and later moved on to MATAIRUKU which was reached at 6 p.m.

Camp was made in the Rest House in this village.

Night spent in the Rest House at MATAIRUKU.

Friday 5th. March. I948.

During the morning the village was inspected and the local gardens visited, when all was found to be in order and food plentiful.

The Rest House in this vi lage was found to be in a very p oor condition and the people were requested to erect a new one within the next three months.

On the completion of the work in MATAIRUKU 20 carriers were collected and a start was made to KOKEBAGU Plantation which was reached after a three hour walk over a good and clean track.

On arrival at KOKEBAGU, the Manager, Mr. J.D. Nicholson very kindly invited me to stay with him until the truck came from RIGO on Sunday afternoon.

Balance of day spent in hearing a number of minor complaints from local natives.

Night spent at KOKEBAGU Plantation.

Saturday 6th. March. I948.

At KOKEBAGU Plantation.

Sunday 7th. March. I948.

Truck arrived from RIGO at II.30 a.m. and it was intended to depart for RIGO at about 2.30 p.m.

Time of departure had to be delayed until the Monday morning owing to the fact that at I.p.m. the SIVIGOLO Copra Dryer and Copra Store caught fire and the two buildings together with their contents were totally destroyed.

Monday 8th. March, 1948.

During yesterday after noon an enquiry into the Fire at SIVIGOLO Plantation was held at the request of the Manager Mr C.J. Batchelor.

At 8 a.m. the Patrol left KOKEBAGU on the RIGO 3 ton truck and arrived back at RIGO Station just before lunch time.

END OF DIARY.

REMARKS AND OBSERVATIONS.

GENERAL.

This patrol was made primarily to acquaint the A.D.O. with as much of the Sub District as possible before the departure of the Patrol Officer on leave; when it would be rather difficult for him to leave the Station, except for short periods until another P.O. is posted to the area.

The second object of the Patrol was to carry out a general inspection of as much of the area as possible and also to personally contact as many of the village people and officials as possible.

The third object was the presentation of the Rotogravures of His Majesty The King to the peoples of HULA (BULA'A) and MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the War.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

All villages visited were found to be clean and tidy and in reasonable repair. Strange to say, it the usual thing to find that the inland villages are always kept cleaner than those on the coast whereas the coastal people are cleaner in themselves personally than those living inland.

The people themselves in all areas visited were all found to be happy and contented even though they had just passed throu a more than usual lean period as far as food supplies was concerned. This shortage was more applicable to those peoples dwelling on the coast than to those living inland.

The annual shortage of food in the RIGO Sub District can be put down to two factors:

(I). That the annual average rainfall in the coastal belt is only about 39 inches; the bulk of which rain falls over about four t o five months of the year.

and (2). That the bulk of the natives living in the Sub District have never learned to store such foods as Taitu and Yams to tide themselves over the lean period from December to March; although large quantities of these two tubers are grown.

Certain areas such as the Hood Peninsula are not good areas for gardening as the soil is poor, but I am of the opinion that this difficulty could be overcome by instituting a system of fertilising the soil by the use of sea weed and some form of vegetable compost. This was suggested by Mr A.D.O. Andersen in early 1947 but to date nothing has been done,owing to the lack of facilities in the Department of Agriculture to carry out the necessary analysis.

In areas such as this it is probable that most of the agricultural difficulties of the people could be overcome if this system together with a system of intensive cultivation with prpper crop rotation were to be instituted.

At the present time and under the present conditions a minor famine is experienced by the bulk of the people each year.

For instance, over the period December to March each year, the people of KAPAKAPA and surrounding villages subsist by

subsist by harvesting the wild Taitu known as "TAITU KAVA" which grows in large quantities practically throughout the whole of the dry belt.
This together with coconuts, fish and a little maize is all that is eaten during this period.

The natives of Hula or BULA'A live on coconuts, fish and foodstuffs purchased from the local Trade Stores or in Moresby

The people of the AROMA group of Villageslive on Fish, Coconuts and an edible species of Mangrove Seed.

This mangrove seed is collected and scraped and then plac in baskets and soaked in sea water for 48 hours.

At the end of this period of soaking the seed is mascerat and washed in fresh water and then placed wet in baskets and hung up and allowed to ferment for a period of from 2 4 to 48 hours; after which it is boiled and eaten.

I understand that the eating of this food was at one time put up as a theory as to why the people of the AROMA group and the people of the Marschall Lagoon are so extremely fertile.

VILLAGES AND NATIVE OFFICIALS.

All villages visited, totalling 36, were found to be in reasonable condition and in all instances were clean.

In only one instance was it found necessary to order that work of cleaning be done in the vicinity of a village and that was at KAMALI on the Hood Peninsula when it was noticed that mosquitoes were more prevalent than they should have been at this period of the year. An investigation was carried out when it was found that the scrub and grass adjacent to the village had been used for some years as a dumping ground for old tins and rice containers which were found to be full of dirty water and alive with mosquitoe larvae.

The village people were instructed to clean this area at once and dispose of the tins etc by either burning and burying and were informed that in future if any rubbish were found in this area it would be severely frowned upon.

It was noticed that the inland people in all instances had dwellings of a better type and construction than did the people living on the coast, although the coastal people are more advanced both socially and in intellectually than the inlanders.

All village Councillors and Village Constables were found be be fully aware of their responsibilities and appeared to be carrying out their duties well.

It was interesting to note that both Village Councillors and Village Constables did not have the slightest hestitation in asking that the Native Regulations be explained to them if they were at all doubtful as to the law or what they were empowered to do under these Regulations. Great interest was also shown by all in the running of the Administration.

AGRICULTURE.

The people of the Sub District are in the main what could be termed "Peasant Farmers" and exist by what they can take from the land. Certain areas such as HULA and KAPAKAPA are now only partly defendant on their gardens for their existence as the peoples of both these villages are mainly technicians and earn enough to buy at least one third of their food requirements from the Trade Stores.

As previously stated food is plentiful except for three to four moths in each year during the height of the dry season.

The main crops grown by the people are: Bananas, Taitu, Yams, Taro, Mandioc, "New Guinea" Cabbage, Corn , Pumpkins and Melons.

Coconuts are cultivated wherever their is land to spare and at the present time form a very good source of income in that the people are now taking advantage of the high price of Copra and are using what nuts that are not required for food for the manufacture of this commodity, which is either sold locally to

sold locally to Traders or transported to Port Moresby and sold there.

Betelnut is also cultivated and what is not consumed locally is either traded with those people who do not cultivate it for food or taken to Port Moresby where, I understand, it fetches the price of one shilling per dozen nuts.

In practically all villages the Lime or "Sipora", together with Oranges, Mandarins, Mangoes and PawPaws are cultivated and the fruit therefrom is eaten by the natives.

It is thought that more could be done in educating the natives in proper crop rotation, fertilization of the ground, and the storage of crops than is being done at present.

A major difficulty which will be encoutered here is in the fact that by nature these people are very conservative and are slow to give up old customs and practices for new.

This reluctance to accept new taachings could possibly be more quickly overcome by setting an example and thus making it possible for the people to see for themselves the benefits to be derived from the new methods etc.

Great benefit would also be derived from the introduction of such crops as ground nuts, squashand beans of a suitable type as a supplement to the present diet.

It was of interest to note that in the section of country lying bet ween PAIE Plantation and the ORMONDE River good stands of timber of commercial value are to be found; these comprise mainly, ILIMO, OKARI, Walnut, Simbiri and a few other types of semi hardwoods whose names I do not know.

All gardens with the exception of those owned by the people living on the Hood Peninsula were found to be fenced against the depredations of pigs.

The reason for the non fencing of the Hood Peninsula gardens is that there is very little scrub or fencing material to be had in this area.

One notable exception in respect of the HooddPeninsula g ardens is found in those of the MAKIRUPU people whose gardens are fenced with the strip metal from the abandoned HULA Air Field.

The actual ownership of this strip matting is a moot point as, I am informed by the natives that they never purchased the material but when the Air Strip was abandoned "lifted" the matting for their own use.

I understand that this matting is very valuable and usually cost the purchaser about 5 shillings per sheet when bought from the Commonwealth Disposals Commission.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

The following is a list of the Village Constables who were seen and interviewed whilst on Patrol. With one exception these men were carrying out their duties well and faithfully although it must be admitted that a number are not over endowed with brains.

The exception was the V.C. of ALEWAI who was sentenced to two Months Imprisonment with Hard Labour for Gambling.

The following list is compiled giving the names and the Villages of the V.Cs as they were met or reported.

No. 42. WALO KINI of KAPAROKO. No. 79A. AU RUPA of IRUPARA and AIEWAI. No. 79 B. KILA KWARINAMA of HULA. No. 93 WALO TAU of MAKIRUPU. No. 8 ALI KILA of KALO. No. 61 TUKU RAKA of KEREPUNA. No. 48 VAGI PURO of MAOPA No.I. No. 97 GAMINI of MAOPA No. 2. No. 47. AU KOLOMA of GAVAIKALA. No. 64 PEPENA of PELAGAI. No. 85 AU GAIRO of BURU. No. 67 BORU of BUKUKU. No. 14 GOMNA of GUADO. No. 77 LEIKWAIVA of IMAIRU. No. 10 SIKI KIMA of GOROGORU No. 84 BOIANA KILA of MATAIRUKU.

REST HOUSES.

All Rest Houses seen on this Patrol were in good order and c condition with two exceptions.

These exceptions were the Rest House at KEREPUNA and the Rest House at MATAIRUKU.

The building at KEREPUNA is very old and though still in a reasonable state of repair as far as the walls, roof and floor are concerned, the frame is so weakened that it is likely that the first "GUBA" of the next north west season will wreck the building. In this case instructions were given that all weak or rotten sections of the frame be replaced as soon as possible.

With regard to the MATAIRUKU building this was found to be in an almost wrecked condition. As a matter of a fact the buildir was in such a bad state that it was necessary to use lawyer cane t o "stay" the building and prevent it from falling down the hill. This building was condemned and instructions given to the Village Constable for a new Rest House be be erected and complete within three months.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads seen on this Parrol were found to be clean and in good order though muddy in places owing to the heavy rain which fell during the early part of the Patrol.

The road from HULA to KALO village on the Kemp Welch River mouth was really excellent and could be classed as a second class motor road.

The road between KALO and KEREPUNA lies along the beach and cannot be strictly classed as a "Government Track" owing to the fact that the area of land lying above high water mark is mainly swamp and of necessity all traffic uses the beach.

The beach forms really excellent walking at low tide but is practically impassable at high tide if there is any sea running.

There is no road between KEREPUNA and PARAMANA Point at AROMA owing to the fact that this section of the coast is mainly covered by dense mangrove swamps.

From PARAMANA Point to VILIRUPU or the Marschall Lagoon the road again lies along the beach where the walking is really excellent.

From PAILE Plantation through to the ORMONDE River and thence to the KEMP Welch River at KOKEBAGU Plantation a really g ood track is maintained by the various villages.

This track runs through both scrub, forest and grass country, and was found to be clean and in good order.

NATIVE CUSTOMS AND ARTS AND CRAFTS.

During the course of the Patrol no Native Customs new to the writer were observed or heard of.

With regard to Arts and Crafts it was interesting to note that the people of HULA, KALO and KEREPUNA have now developed the art of Mat Weaving to a very fine degree. The use of the wide weave in the mats is now being abandoned and most people are now weaving mats of a very fine texture and of the narrow weave. The use of dyes both European and Native in the making of these mats is now prevalent; the main colours used being green, purple, yellow, red and orange.

At HULA it was noted that quite a number of people are now engaged in the manufacture of baskets and fans using the teased out fibre of the Sago Mid Rib or the Aerial Root of the Pandanus Palm instead of Cocomut or Pandanus leaf.

The trend is now to decorate these baskets and fans with dyed feathers and as far as I could ascertain a very good market is found for these articles in Port Moresby.

At ALEGUNI village near KEREPUNA an interesting and newxart was noted.

The ALEGUNI people exist wholly and solely by fishing as th own no land whatsoever and trade fish with the KEREPUNAS and othe for what vegetables and other garden produce they require.

In ALEGUNI village I noticed that practically every hous

practically every house had one or more old motor or truck tyres hanging up, either on the verandah or under the house.

On asking why there were so many old tyres about I was informed that the people used these old tyres in the manufacture of their fish nets.

I was then taken and shown a number of nets in the course of being woven.

An old tyre is taken and the tread and rubber of the side walls is very carefully cut away from the cord. This cord is then carefully unwoven and cleaned of all small particles of rubber adhering to it and rolled into balls.

This cord is then used in the manufacture of the fishing nets by the use of which these people exist.

In my opinion this is an indication of the progress of these people and they should be complimented on the fact that they have discovered how to make use of something which is usually either thrown away or burned when finished with by a European.

PRESENTATION OF ROTOGRAVURE OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING.

Rotogravures of His Majesty The King were presented to the People of HULA and MAGPA for their Loyal Service during the last War.

Full reports of the presentation ceremonies are appended hereto.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Native MEDICAl ORDERLY MAINO from the Rigo Native Hospital accompanied the Patrol and carried out any Medical Work necessary in all villages visited.

In the main the peoplewere found to be fairly healthy and well fed.

No cases of malnutrition in either children or adults wase observed.

No natives examined or treated by the Medical Orderly were hospitalised.

LAND MATTERS.

As is done with every new officer visiting the Hood Peninsula the question of land wasagain raised at the time of my visit.

Briefly, the BULA'A people only hold the Hood Peninsula by right of conquest.

Originally these people are said to have come from inland KEREPUNA and moved to the coast at ALEGUNI and then on to the H ood Peninsula where the rightful owners were driven off and their land occupied by the victors.

The BULA'A is a very virile tribe and, though their numbers were probably not g reat at the time they acquired their new home, they have now grown to such numbers that there is a drastic land shortage for garden purposes.

It has been suggested in the past that land be acquired f or the BULA'As from the KEMP WELCH People but, although the latter people have more than they can use, they are very reluctant to part with any of their holdings.

It is difficult to see what can be done in the matter except to ensure that what land the BULA'As have is put to the best possible use and a system of fertilisation and proper crop rotation together with a system of intensive cultivation is used.

Here again we are faced with the difficulty of irrigation as water is only obtained from wells on the Hood Peninsula.

Whether sufficient water for irrigation purposes could be otained by pumping from wells or whether it would be brought by canals from the Kemp Welch River is a matter f or experts to investigate.

LAW AND JUSTICE.

Acting on radioed instructions received from District Officer, Central Division, Port Moresby; Mr H.E. Rees who is t rading from a canoe at HULA was contacted with regard to a Maintenance Order which was taken out against him by his wife in Australia.

At the time Mr Rees was contacted he was £48 in arrears with his payments which were ordered to be made weekly and a t the rate of £3 per week.

On being informed as to the position Mr Rees advised me that he was s o situated financially that he was unable to meet these payments.

Under the circumstances I could but inform Mr Rees that the only thing I could advise him to do was to proceed immediat to Moresby and there advise the authorities as to his exact financial position.

Mr Rees agreed to do this and District Officer, Moresby was advised by radio that Mr Rees was leaving almost immediate t o discuss the matter with him.

I have since learned that Mr Rees met his outstanding payments after a discussion with the D.O. in Moresby.

A visit was paid to the Trading Station at WAINAPUNA which was lately run by Mr J.D. McCarthy on behalf of the Steamships Trading Co. Ltd. Port Moresby.

Here it was found that Mr McCarthy had left quite a large quantity of Copra and Trade G oods behind when he moved t o his new s ite at KAIRUKU; these goods being left in the care of his native w ife and her father Ex. Sergeant GEGERA of the R.P.C.

Orders were given to all village Constables and Councillo s and also to Sgt. GEGERA and his daughter to the effect that un der no circumstances was any person, whether white or coloure , to be admitted to the Trade Store or Copra Store without an authority from Mr McCarthy.

A total of 40 cases in the Court For Native Matters were heard whilst on Patrol. Thirty nine of these were over charges of G bling whilst the remaining case was one of Indecent Assault

A great number of minor complaints were heard and settled "Out of Court".

On the whole the people were found to be law abiding and well behaved.

As far as I can see the coastal people of the RIGO Sub District are inveterate gamblers and this is their one major fault.

F A Bonstock

Assistant District Officer.
25.4.48.

A REPORT ON THE PRESENTATION OF THE ROTOGRAVURE OF H.M. THE KING TO THE PEOPLE OF HULA.

On the 25th. February, I948 the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King was presented to the people of HULA (BULA'A) in deep appreciation of their loyal service during the last War.

Word had been sent to HULA before the writer left RIGO, requesting that all people interested, whether from HULA or elsewhere, should be assembled at HULA by 3 p.m. on the 25th.

For about two hours prior to the commencement ceremony people from practicallyall of the Hood Peninsula villages and also from KAPOROKO and KALO, could be seen hurrying to the point of assembly.

In honour of the occasion the HULA people had decorated the village with flags and lengths of coloured cloth. Every house was decorated with one or more of these flags or lengths of cloth; some of which I suspect were the house owners best "Sunday" sulus.

Hundreds of kites of various shapes and sizes were also flown from the village and shore adjacent thereto.

It appears that the Rev. H.E. Short had taught the school boys and girls to make and fly these kites and the elders of the village were so intrigued that kite flying is now a sport indulged in by both young and old.

At 3 p.m. the Presentation Ceremony was opened by about I00 men from villages of the Hood Peninsula other than HULA, dancing into the space before the assembled villagers.

These dancers wore the traditional dancing costume of the Tapa Cloth "Sihi" and the feather headdress.

The dance, which was in the form of a congratulation to the HULA People, lasted for about I5 minutes and at its completion the dancers formed up in frontof the assembled village people with a great beating of drums.

The actual presentation ceremony was then commenced by all singing the National Anthem.

The assembly was then addressed by the Assistant District Officer who explained why the Rotogravure was being presented to the people of HULA.

At the completion of the address by the A.D.O.; LAKA LOU the Senior HULA Village Councillor replied on behalf of his people and to the effect that they were deeply grateful for the honour which had been bestowed upon them and that they would keep and cherish the Rotogravure of His Majesty in a Council House which would be specially erected to house it and where it could be seen by all the people.

The A.D.O. then presented the Rotogravure of His Majesty the King to LAKA LOU on behalf of the people of HULA.

The actual giving and acceptance of the Rotogravure was done amidst loud cheering from all the assembled villagers.

The National Anthem was then sung and its last strains had hardly died away when LAKA LOU called for three cheers for The King then three cheers for "Our Government" and three cheers for the A.D.O. from RIGO.

All these cheers were very heartily given and the people were then thanked by the A.D.O.

The ceremony was then closed by the dancers again beating their drums and dancing for about I5 minutes in front of the assembled people.

A dance was to be held at night in HULA in celebration of the event but heavy rain commsnced to fall at 5 p.m. and thus it was found impossible to hold the projected celebration.

T.A. Bramsted A.D.O.

A REPORT ON THE PRESENTATION OF THE ROTOGRAVURE OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING TO THE PEOPLE OF MAOPA.

On Sunday the 29th. February, 1948 the presentation of A Rotogravure of His Majesty The King was made to the people of MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the War.

Although the presentation was made in respect of the people of MAOPA village alone, practically all of the people of the AROWA group of villages were present at the ceremony.

It is estimated that approximately 1500 natives from the various villages forming the Group were present at the time the presentation of the Rotogravure was made.

MAOPA village in the close vecinity of the Rest House had been decorated by the people by the generous use of young coconut palm fronds, lengths of coloured cloth and branches from any coloured leaf shrubs obtainable in the village or in the bush surrounding it.

At 3 p.m. the presentation ceremony was commenced by all present singing the National Anthem.

On the singing of the Anthem being completed the assembly was addressed by the A.D.O. who informed all present as to the reasons why the Rotogravure was being presented to the people of MAOPA.

The people were also requested to build as soon as possible a Council House, where Village Council Meetings could be held and where the Rotogravure could be hung for all to see.

The Rotograve was then presented to the two senior MAOPA Councillors who accepted it on behalf of their people.

The Councillors then made an address in reply to that made by the A.D.O.; thanking the Administration for the Rotogravure and explaining how proud they were to be one of the few villages to receive the honour of having a "Picture of the King" for themselves.

The Councillors also undertook to see that a Council House would be erected as soon as possible to house the Rotogravure and to also provide a place where they could hold their meetings.

The Ceremony was then completed by the National Anthem again being sung by the assembled people.

Later in the afternoon a dance was held in the village and this celebration continued all night and into the early hours of the next morning.

F. O Barstad A.D

REPORT ON

R.P.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No. 1950. A.C. RIPI VAI'I.

Was found to be a very energetic and resourceful man. Carries out his duties well and cheerfully and is smart in his carriage and appearance.

No. ? A.C. AUAI.

A good man. Is very energetic and knows how to relieve his superior Officer of many of the minor details of Patrol organisation which can normally occupy much valuable time. Is smart in appearance and bearing.

The conduct of the above mentioned Armed Constables whilst on this Patrol was very satisfactory.

F.O. Bunstead E.O.R.P.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File:- 30-3/38.

Sub-District Office,
RIGO, C.D.
27th. July, 1948.

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Reports - RIGO.

Your 30-1/32 of the 14th. July, 1948 regarding the above refers.

I regret to advise that a search through the files in this Office reveals that Patrol Report No. 5 of 47/48 was filed away, evidently by the Native Clerk, instead of being posted to you on or about the 25th. April, 1948.

This oversight is regretted and the four copies of the Report are forwarded herewith.

F.O. Bensted
Assistant District Officer.

File 30-1
4 AUG 1948
mb

To be Submitted to me when Mr Bensted comes in [illegible] 8/8/48

Re: Typed File

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/32,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

MB.

14th July, 1948.

Assistant District Officer,
R I G O.

Patrol Reports - R I G O.

On checking through the above Reports no trace can be found in this office of No.5 Patrol Report.

Nos. 1 and 2 were received during the months of September/ October, 1947, respectively, Nos. 3 and 4 in February, 1948 and No.6 on the 15th June, 1948.

Your advice on this matter would be appreciated.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DS.30-1-113

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

1st September 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO.5 -47/48 - RIGO

Mr. Bensted has written an interesting report.

The question of land shortage on Hood Point crops up every year.

The Hula people used to grow very fine sweet potatoes on the flats behind the village. Ask the Assistant District Officer to make a survey and report on the timber on the Ormonde River.

J. F. Champion
(I.F.Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

Assistant District Officer,
RIGO.

File 30-1.

Forwarded for your information please.

District Officer, C.D
7/9/48.

File 30-1
16 SEP 1948

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

48.

File 30-1/243,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

LJO'M/MB.

27th August, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48 - RIGO

Please find attached, in triplicate, Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48 RIGO.

It is indeed interesting to note that Councillors, etc. are carrying out their jobs efficiently. The presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty, The King, appears to have been well conducted.

Land Matters: Land difficulties at HULA still arise but there is really nothing we can do about the purchase of land for these people. This fact has arisen time and time again and there is definitely insufficient areas for their gardens. As instructed before, the Assistant District Officer is to endeavour to purchase land when and wherever possible for these people.

Health: It is good to note that the health of the people throughout the area appears good.

Roads & Bridges: All appear to be good in the area visited by the patrol.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

Copy sent RIGO 27/8/48

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

RIGO Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48.

PATROL BY: F.A. BENSTED, A.D.O.

TO: Coastal villages between KAPAKAPA and the South Eastern Boundary of the RIGO Sub District and return to RIGO via the Middle ORMONDE River and the Lower or Middle Kemp Welch River.

OBJECT OF THE PATROL: Routine Inspection.

STATION: RIGO, C.D.

DATE: 24th. February, 1948 to 8th. March, 1948.

VILLAGES VISITED. KAPAROKO, HULA, IRUPARA, MAKIRUPU, AIEWAI, WAINAPUNA, KAMAKI, KALO, KERIPUNA, AIEGUNI, KARAWA, PARAMANA, ILIMORUPU, WAPAGAI, PELAGAI, RUPUKALANA, MAOPA, DAVVAKALA, EGALAUNA, KALOENE, IRUONE, WARO, KWAPIUPA, KEIEKAPANA, WAIRAWANUA, BURU, BOKUKU, OBAHA, GABAMANA, GUADO, IMAIRU, POTUNA, MANUAVANOMA, LEBAGOLO, GORUGORUNA, MATAIRUKA.

DIARY.

Tuesday 24th. February, 1948.

Left the Station by three ton Administration Truck at 8 a.m and proceeded direct to KAPAKAPA, at which village a canoe had been ordered to transport the Patrol to HULA.

Left KAPAKAPA at 9 a.m. using only a canoe crew of four KAPAKAPA men as the wind was from the North West and was a fair wind for the run to HULA.

Arrived at KAPAROKO (V.C. No. 42 WALO KINI.) at 2 p.m. a nd after a meal inspected the village, which was found to be clean and tidy. KAPAROKO is in the main a Marine Village.

After leaving KAPAROKO a rough sea was encountered and a wet and uncomfortable trip was had to HULA.

Night was spent in the Rest House at HULA.

Wednesday 25th. February, 1948.

Whole day spent at HULA or in its environs on Court Work or in carrying out inspections of gardens, tracks, water holes and village houses.

At 3 p.m. in the presence of practically all natives living on the Hood Peninsula, the presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King, was made to the people of HULA for their loyal service during the last War.

A separate Report of this Presentation is appended hereto.

Rest of day spent in interviewing Village Constables and Village Councillors.

The HULA people commenced a dance in celebration of the presentation of the Rotogravure immediately after the ceremony and it was intended that this should continue all night but at 5 p.m. heavy rain comm enced to fall and this put an end to the celebrations.

Night was spent in the HULA Rest House.

Thursday 26th. February, 1948.

Still raining in the morning with heavy wind blowing at almost gale strength.

A total of 20 carriers were used to transport the Patrol gear to the Village of KALO on the KEMP WELCH River Mouth.

By the courtesy of the village people Interpreter GENO KOPI and myself.were loaned bicycles and thus travelled in relative ?? comfort to KALO; calling at all villages en route.

Inspected the villages of MAKIRUPU and KAMALI and all their gardens.

Villages were found to be in good order and repair, though somewhat muddy underfoot owing to the flat nature of the country and the heavy rain which was still falling.

Afternoon and evening in KALO village on Court Work and interviewing Village Officials and Vi llagers.

Native foods are here very plentiful owing to the fact that the KALO people have their gardens on the banks of the river and are thus little bothered by lack of rain to irrigate their crops.

Night speht in the Rest House at KALO.

Friday 27th. February, 1948.

Left KALO at 9 a.m. in drizzling rain with 20 carriers to transport the gear to KEREPUNA.

Crossed the KEMP WELCH River by FERRY CANOE and at IO a.m. commenced the walk to KEREPUNA along the beach.

On arrival at the ARGEVA River mouth found this stream to be in full flood and impossible to cross until the tide fell.

Built leaf shelters from the rain and commenced building a raft to get the gear across.

By I.30 p.m. raft completed and all gear transported to the Eastern bank of the river and the walk to KEREPUNA commenced again

At 2 p.m. an ALEGUNI fishing canoe saw the party walking on the beach and very kindly put in and offered us a lift to KEREPUN

All carriers were paid off and party boarded canoe.

Friday 27th. February, 1948 Continued.

Arrived at KEREPUNA at 3 p.m. when all gear was taken to the Rest House.

Afternoon and early evening spent in visiting and inspecting the villages of KEREPUNA, KARAWA and ALEGUNI.

Food here is faily plentiful; fish being in very good supply by virtue of the fact that the ALEGUNI people live solely by fishing and trade their harvest from the sea for garden produc grown by the KEREPUNAS and the KARAWAS.

Evening was spent in talking to the Village Constables and Councillors and old men of the villages.

Very heavy GUBA during the night and for about an hour it looked as though a new Rest House would be needed as the old building creaked and groaned like something tortured.

Night spent inthe Rest Ho se at KEREPUNA.

Saturday 28th. February, 1948.

During the morning saw a number of people with minor compiai ts to make and finished off the inspections commenced the after noon before.

Left ALEGUNI by sailing canoe at I.30 p.m. and after a very quick but rough and wet trip arrived at MAOPA at 3.30 p.m.

Food here was found to be rather scarce, although the people have ample for their daily needs.

During late afternoon and early evening commenced the inspection of the various villages comprising the AROMA GROUP.

Evening spent in listening to minor complaints and in talki to village officials.

Night spent in the Rest House at MAOPA.

Sunday 29th. February, 1948.

Morning spent in completing inspections and in hearing a number of complaints.

At 3 p.m. in the presence of most of the inhabitants of the AROMA GROUP of villages, made the presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King to the AROMA people (MAOPA Village) for loyal service during the last War.

A separate Report of this Presentation Ceremony is appended hereto.

Evening spent in talking to the Village Constables and the Councillors and later in a visit to Mr A.C. Pilotti a Trader at PELAGAI.

Monday 1st. March, 1948.

Using a large canoe and a crew of four MAOPA natives left the Rest House at MAOPA at 6 a.m. for VILIRUPU.

Visited the villages of KELEKAPANA, KUAPIUPA, WAIRAWANUA, and BURU.

All these villages were found to be in order and very clean.

After leaving BURU sailed direct to the MARSHALL LAGOON and from there proceeded up PAIIE CREEK to the landing for the Planta Plantation of that name.

Mr R. Nolan, the Manager of PAIIE Plantation very kindly gave the patrol a lift as far as the Plantation in his truck and also gave an invitation for us to spend the night there.

This invitation was accepted with thanks.

Evening spent at PAIIE Plantation.

Tuesday 2nd. March, 1948.

Left PAIIE Plantation at 8.30 a.m. with 20 local carriers who had been sent for the evening before, and proceeded to the village of BOKUKU.

Tuesday 2nd. March. 1948. Continued.

The tracks from PAILE Plantation to BOKUKU were found to be in excellent order.

BOKUKU village itself is only an hour's walk from PAILE and is one of the prettiest and best laid out villages I have seen in this District.

The Village has a Rest House but no Police Barracks at present although one is in the course of being erected.

On completion of the work in BOKUKU another two hours walk over an excellent track brought the patrol to the village of OBAHA

Camp was made in the Rest House here and the rest of the day was spent in hearing complaints and in carrying out the usual inspections and talking to Village Officials and villagers.

Night was spent in the Rest House at OBAHA.

Wednesday 3rd. March. 1948.

Left OBAHA at 6.30 a.m. with 20 carriers and travelled over a good track to the village of GABAMANA.

Village inspected and found to be in good order and then left for GUADO., which is on the Eastern bank of the ORMONDE River.

On completing the inspection of the village cro ssed the river to the Rest House which is on the Western Bank.

Balance of the morning spent in the GUADO area on inspection and in attending to sunry Court Work etc.

Night spent in the GUADO Rest House.

Thursday 4th. March. 1948.

Left GUADO Rest House at 6.30 a.m. with 20 carriers and travelled over good tracks to the village of IMAIRU.

After work was completed in IMAIRU left and passed through th s mall hamlets of POTUNA, VANUAVANOMA and LEBOGOLO each of which was found to be in good order and condition.

Food is plentiful in this area and the people appear to be relatively healthy.

Stopped at the village of GOROGORUNA for lunch and later moved on to MATAIRUKU which was reached at 6 p.m.

Camp was made in the Rest House in this village.

Night spent in the Rest House at MATAIRUKU.

Friday 5th. March. 1948.

During the morning the village was inspected and the local gardens visited, when all was found to be in order and food plentiful.

The Rest House in this vi lage wa found to be in a very p oor condition and the people were requested to erect a new one within the next three months.

On the completion of the work in MATAIRUKU 20 carriers were collected and a start was made to KOKEBAGU Plantation which was reached after a three hour walk over a good and clean track.

On arrival at KOKEBAGU, the Manager, Mr. J.D. Nicholson very kindly invited me to stay with him until the truck came from RIGO on Sunday afternoon.

Balance of day spent in hearing a number of minor complaints from local natives.

Night spent at KOKEBAGU Plantation.

Saturday 6th. March. 1948.

At KOKEBAGU Plantation.

Sunday 7th. March. 1948.

Truck arrived from RIGO at II.30 a.m. and it was intended to depart for RIGO at about 2.30 p.m.

Time of departure had to be delayed until the Monday morning owing to the fact that at I.p.m. the SIVIGOLO Copra Dryer and Copra Store caught fire and the two buildings together with their contents were totally destroyed.

Monday 8th. March, 1948.

During yesterday after noon an enquiry into the Fire at SIVIGOLO Plantation was held at the request of the Manager Mr C.J. Batchelor.

At 8 a.m. the Patrol left KOKEBAGU on the RIGO 3 ton truck and arrived back at RIGO Station just before lunch time.

END OF DIARY.

REMARKS AND OBSERVATIONS.

GENERAL.

This patrol was made primarily to acquaint the A.D.O. with as much of the Sub District as possible before the departure of the Patrol Officer on leave; when it would be rather difficult for him to leave the Station, except for short periods until another P.O. is posted to the area.

The second object of the Patrol was to carry out a general inspection of as much of the area as possible and also to personally contact as many of the village people and officials as possible.

The third object was the presentation of the Rotogravures of His Majesty The King to the peoples of HULA (BULA'A) and MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the War.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

All villages visited were found to be clean and tidy and in reasonable repair. Strange to say, it the usual thing to find that the inland villages are always kept cleaner than those on the coast whereas the coastal people are cleaner in themselves personally than those living inland.

The people themselves in all areas visited were all found to be happy and contented even though they had just passed throu a more than usual lean period as far as food supplies was concerned. This shortage was more applicable to those peoples dwelling on the coast than to those living inland.

The annual shortage of food in the RIGO Sub District can be put down to two factors:

(I). That the annual average rainfall in the coastal belt is only about 39 inches; the bulk of which rain falls over about four t o five months of the year.

and (2). That the bulk of the natives living in the Sub District have never learned to store such foods as Taitu and Yams to tide themselves over the lean period from December to March; although large quantities of these two tubers are grown.

Certain areas such as the Hood Peninsula are not good areas for gardening as the soil is poor, but I am of the opinion that this difficulty could be overcome by instituting a system of fertilising the soil by the use of sea weed and some form of vegetable compost. This was suggested by Mr A.D.O. Andersen in early I947 but to date nothing has been done,owing to the lack of facilities in the Department of Agriculture to carry out the necessary analysis.

In areas such as this it is probable that most of the agricultural difficulties of the people could be overcome if thi system together with a system of intensive cultivation with prpper crop rotation were to be instituted.

At the present time and under the present conditions a minor famine is experienced by the bulk of the people each year.

For instance, over the period December to March each year, the people of KAPAKAPA and surrounding villages subsist by

subsist by harvesting the wild Taitu known as "TAITU KAVA" which grows in large quantities practically throughout the whole of the dry belt.
This together with coconuts, fish and a little maize is all that is eaten during this period.

The natives of Hula or BULA'A live on coconuts, fish and f codstuffs purchased from the local Trade Stores or in Moresby.

The people of the AROMA group of Villageslive on Fish, Coconuts and an edible species of Mangrove Seed.

This mangrove seed is collected and scraped and then placed in baskets and soaked in sea water for 48 hours.

At the end of this period of soaking the seed is mascerated and washed in fresh water and then placed wet in baskets and hung up and allowed to ferment for a period of from 2 4 to 48 hours; after which it is boiled and eaten.

I understand that the eating of this food was at one time put up as a theory as to why the people of the AROMA group and the people of the Marschall Lagoon are so extremely fertile.

VILLAGES AND NATIVE OFFICIALS.

All villages visited, totalling 36, were found to be in reasonable condition and in all instances were clean.

In only one instance was it found necessary to order that work of cleaning be done in the vicinity of a village and that was at KAMALI on the Hood Peninsula when it was noticed that mosquitoes were more prevalent than they should have been at this period of the year. An investigation was carried out when it was found that the scrub and grass adjacent to the village had been used for some years as a dumping ground for old tins and rice containers which were found to be full of dirty water and alive with mosquitoe larvae.

The village people were instructed to clean this area at once and dispose of the tins etc by either burning and burying and were informed that in future if any rubbish were found in this area it would be severely frowned upon.

It was noticed that the inland people in all instances had dwellings of a better type and cnstruction than did the people living on the coast, although the coastal people are more advanced both socially and in intellectually than the inlanders.

All village Councillors and Village Constables were found be be fully aware of their responsibilities and appeared to be carrying out their duties well.

It was interesting to note that both Village Councillors and Village Constables did not have the slightest hestitation in asking that the Native Regulations be explained to them if they were at all doubtful as to the law or what they were empowered to do under these Regulations. Great interest was also shown by all in the running of the Administration.

AGRICULTURE.

The people of the Sub District are in the main what could be termed "Peasant Farmers" and exist by what they can take from the land. Certain areas such as HULA and KAPAKAPA are now only partly dependant on their gardens for their existence as the peoples of both these villages are mainly technicians and earn enough to buy at least one third of their food requirements from the Trade Stores.

As previously stated food is plentiful except for three to four moths in each year during the height of the dry season.

The main crops grown by the people are: Bananas, Taitu, Yams, Taro, Mandioc, "New Guinea" Cabbage, Corn , Pumpkins and Melons.

Coconuts are cultivated wherever their is land to spare and at the present time form a very good source of income in that the people are now taking advantage of the high price of Copra and are using what nuts that are not required for food for the manufacture of this commodity, which is either sold locally to

sold locally to Traders or transported to Port Moresby and sold there.

Betelnut is also cultivated and what is not consumed locally is either traded with those people who do not cultivate it for food or taken to Port Moresby where, I understand, it fetches the price of one shilling per dozen nuts.

In practically all villages the Lime or "Sipora", together with Oranges, Mandarins, Mangoes and PawPaws are cultivated and the fruit therefrom is eaten by the natives.

It is thought that more could be done in educating the natives in proper crop rotation, fertilization of the ground, and the storage of crops than is being done at present.

A major difficulty which will be encoutered here is in the fact that by nature these people are very conservative and are slow to give up old customs and practices for new.

This reluctance to accept new teachings could possibly be more quickly overcome by setting an example and thus making it possible for the people to see for themselves the benefits to be derived from the new methods etc.

Great benefit would also be derived from the introduction of such crops as ground nuts, squash and beans of a suitable type as a supplement to the present diet.

It was of interest to note that in the section of country lying between PAIE Plantation and the ORMONDE River good stands of timber of commercial value are to be found; these comprise mainly, ILIMO, OKARI, Walnut, Simbiri and a few other types of semi hardwoods whose names I do not know.

All gardens with the exception of those owned by the people living on the Hood Peninsula were found to be fenced against the depredations of pigs.

The reason for the non fencing of the Hood Peninsula gardens is that there is very little scrub or fencing material to be had in this area.

One notable exception in respect of the HoodPeninsula gardens is found in those of the MAKIRUPU people whose gardens are fenced with the strip metal from the abandoned HULA Air Field.

The actual ownership of this strip matting is a moot point as, I am informed by the natives that they never purchased the material but when the Air Strip was abandoned "lifted" the matting for their own use.

I understand that this matting is very valuable and usually cost the purchaser about 5 shillings per sheet when bought from the Commonwealth Disposals Commission.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

The following is a list of the Village Constables who were seen and interviewed whilst on Patrol. With one exception these men were carrying out their duties well and faithfully although it must be admitted that a number are not over endowed with brains.

The exception was the V.C. of ALEWAI who was sentenced to two Months Imprisonment with Hard Labour for Gambling.

The following list is compiled giving the names and the Villages of the V.Cs as they were met or reported.

No. 42. WALO KINI of KAPAROKO. No. 79A. AU RUPA of IRUPARA and ALEWAI. No. 79 B. KILA KWARINAMA of HULA. No. 93 WALO TAU of MAKIRUPU. No. 8 AI KILA of KALO. No. 61 BUKU RAKA of KEREPUNA. No. 48 VAGI PURO of MAOPA No.I. No. 97 GAMINI of MAOPA No. 2. No. 47. AU KOLOMA of GAVAIKAIA. No. 64 PEPENA of PELAGAI. No. 85 AU GAIRO of BURU. No. 67 BORU of BUKUKU. No. I4 GOMNA of GUADO. No. 77 LEIKAIVA of IMAIRU. No. IO SIKI KIMA of GOROGORU No. 84 BOLANA KILA of MATAIRUKU.

REST HOUSES.

All Rest Houses seen on this Patrol were in good order and c condition with two exceptions.

These exceptions were the Rest House at KEREPUNA and the Rest House at MATAIRUKU.

The building at KEREPUNA is very old and though still in a reasonable state of repair as far as the walls, roof and floor are concerned, the frame is so weakened that it is likely that the first "GUBA" of the next north west season will wreck the building. In this case instructions were given that all weak or rotten sections of the frame be replaced as soon as possible.

With regard to the MATAIRUKU building this was found to be in an almost wrecked condition. As a matter of a fact the buildi was in such a bad state that it was necessary to use lawyer cane t o "stay" the building and prevent it from falling down the hill. This building was condemned and instructions given to the Village Constable for a new Rest House be be erected and complete within three months.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads seen on this Patrol were found to be clean and in good order though muddy in places owing to the heavy rain which fell during the early part of the Patrol.

The road from HULA to KALO village on the Kemp Welch River mouhh was really excellent and could be classed as a second class motor road.

The road between KALO and KEREPUNA lies along the beach and cannot be strictly classed as a "Government Track" owing to the fact that the area of land lying above high water mark is mainly swamp and of necessity all traffic uses the beach.

The beach forms really excellent walking at low tide but is practically impassable at high tide if there is any sea running.

There is no road between KEREPUNA and PARAMANA Point at AROMA owing to the fact that this section of the coast is mainly covered by dense mangrove swamps.

From PARAMANA Point to VILIRUPU or the Marschall Lagoon the road again lies along the beach where the walking is really excellent.

From PAILE Plantation through to the ORMONDE River and thence to the KEMP Welch River at KOKIBAGU Plantation a really g ood track is maintained by the various villages.

This track runs through both scrub, forrest and grass country, and was found to be clean and in good order.

NATIVE CUSTOMS AND ARTS AND CRAFTS.

During the course of the Patrol no Native Customs new to the writer were observed or heard of.

With regard to Arts and Crafts it was interesting to note that the people of HULA, KALO and KEREPUNA have now developed the art of Mat Weaving to a very fine degree. The use of the wide weave in the mats is now being abandoned and most people are now weaving mats of a very fine texture and of the narrow weave. The use of dyes both European and Native in the making of these mats is now prevalent; the main colours used being green, purple, yellow, red and orange.

At HULA it was noted that quite a number of people are now engaged in the manufacture of baskets and fans using the teased out fibre of the Sago Mid Rib or the Aerial Root of the Pandanus Palm instead of Cocomut or Pandamus leaf.

The trend is now to decorate these baskets and fans with dyed feathers and as far as I could ascertain a very good market is found for these articles in Port Moresby.

At ALEGUNI village near KEREPUNA an interesting and new art was noted.

The ALEGUNI people exist wholly and solely by fishing as own no land whatsoever and trade fish with the KEREPUNAS and ot for what vegetables and other garden produce they require.

In ALEGUNI village I noticed that practically every hou

LAW AND JUSTICE.

Acting on radioed instructions received from District Officer, Central Division, Port Moresby; Mr H.E. Rees who is t rading from a canoe at HULA was contacted with regard to a Maintenance Order which was taken out against him by his wife in Australia.

At the time Mr Rees was contacted he was £48 in arrears with his payments which were ordered to be made weekly and a t the rate of £3 per week.

On being informed as to the position Mr Rees advised me that he was s o situated financially that he was unable to meet these payments.

Under the circumstances I could but inform Mr Rees that the only thing I could advise him to do was to proceed immediat to Moresby and there advise the authorities as to his exact financial position.

Mr Rees agreed to do this and District Officer, Moresby was advised by radio that Mr Rees was leaving almost immediate t o discuss the matter with him.

I have since learned that Mr Rees met his outstanding payments after a discussion with the D.O. in Moresby.

A visit was paid to the Trading Station at WAINAPUNA which was lately run by Mr J.D. McCarthy on behalf of the Steamships Trading Co. Ltd. Port Moresby.

Here it was found that Mr McCarthy had left quite a large quantity of Copra and Trade G oods behind when he moved t o his new s ite at KAIRUKU; these goods being left in the care of his native w ife and her father Ex. Sergeant GEGERA of the R.P.C.

Orders were given to all village Constables and Councillo and also to Sgt. GEGERA and his daughter to the effect that un der no circumstances was any person, whether white or coloure to be admitted to the Trade Store or Copra Store without an authority from Mr McCarthy.

A total of 40 cases in the Court For Native Matters were heard whilst on Patrol. Thirty nine of these were over charges of Gambling whilst the remaining case was one of Indecent Assault.

A great number of minor complaints were heard and settled "Out of Court".

On the whole the people were found to be law abiding and well behaved.

As far as I can see the coastal people of the RIGO Sub District are inveterate gamblers and this is their one major fault.

J. A. Bamford.
Assistant District Officer.
25.4.43.

A REPORT ON THE PRESENTATION OF THE ROTOGRAVURE OF H.M. THE KING TO THE PEOPLE OF HULA.

On the 25th. February, 1948 the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King was presented to the people of HULA (BULA'A) in deep appreciation of their loyal service during the last War.

Word had been sent to HULA before the writer left RIGO, requesting that all people interested, whether from HULA or elsewhere, should be assembled at HULA by 3 p.m. on the 25th.

For about two hours prior to the commencement ceremony people from practicallyall of the Hood Peninsula villages and also from KAIGROXO and KALO, could be seen hurrying to the point of assembly.

In honour of the occasion the HULA people had decorated the village with flags and lengths of coloured cloth. Every house was decorated with one or more of these flags or lengths of cloth; some of which I suspect were the house owners best "Sunday" sulus.

Hundreds of kites of various shapes and sizes were also flown from the village and shore adjacent thereto.

It appears that the Rev. H.E. Short had taught the school boys and girls to make and fly these kites and the elders of the village were so intrigued that kite flying is now a sport indulged in by both young and old.

At 3 p.m. the Presentation Ceremony was opened by about 100 men from villages of the Hood Peninsula other than HULA, dancing into the space before the assembled villagers.

These dancers wore the traditional dancing costume of the Tapa Cloth "Sihi" and the feather headdress.

The dance, which was in the form of a congratulation to the HULA People, lasted for about 15 minutes and at its completion the dancers formed up in fromtof the assembled village people with a great beating of drums.

The actual presentation ceremony was then commenced by all singing the National Anthem.

The assembly was then addressed by the Assistant District Officer who explained why the Rotogravure was being presented to the people of HULA.

At the completion of the address by the A.D.O.; LAKA LOU the Senior HULA Village Councillor replied on behalf of his people and to the effect that they were deeply grateful for the honour which had been bestowed upon them and that they would keep and cherish the Rotogravure of His Majesty in a Council House which would be specially erected to house it and where it could be seen by all the people.

The A.D.O. then presented the Rotogravure of His Majesty the King to LAKA LOU on behalf of the people of HULA.

The actual giving and acceptance of the Rotogravure was done amidst loud cheering from all the assembled villagers.

The National Anthem was then sung and its last strains had hardly died away when LAKA LOU called for three cheers for The King then three cheers for "Our Government" and three cheers for the A.D.O. from RIGO.

All these cheers were very heartily given and the people were then thanked by the A.D.O.

The ceremony was then closed by the dancers again beating their drums and dancing for about 15 minutes in front of the assembled people.

A dance was to be held at night in HULA in celebration of the event but heavy rain commenced to fall at 5 p.m. and thus it was found impossible to hold the projected celebration.

F.A. Barstad A.D.O.

A REPORT ON THE PRESENTATION OF THE ROTOGRAVURE OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING TO THE PEOPLE OF MAOPA.

On Sunday the 29th. February, 1948 the presentation of A Rotogravure of His Majesty The King was made to the people of MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the War.

Although the presentation was made in respect of the people of MAOPA village alone, practically all of the people of the AROMA group of villages were present at the ceremony.

It is estimated that approximately 1500 natives from the various villages forming the Group were present at the time the presentation of the Rotogravure was made.

MAOPA village in the close vecinity of the Rest House had been decorated by the people by the generous use of young coconut palm fronds, lengths of coloured cloth and branches from any coloured leaf shrubs obtainable in the village or in the bush surrounding it.

At 3 p.m. the presentation ceremony was commenced by all present singing the National Anthem.

On the singing of the Anthem being completed the assembly was addressed by the A.D.O. who informed all present as to the reasons why the Rotogravure was being presented to the people of MAOPA.

The people were also requested to build as soon as possible a Council House, where Village Council Meetings could be held and where the Rotogravure could be hung for all to see.

The Rotograve was then presented to the two senior MAOPA Councillors who accepted it on behalf of their people.

The Councillors then made an address in reply to that made by the A.D.O.; thanking the Administration for the Rotogravure an explaining how proud they were to be one of the few villages to receive the honour of having a "Picture of the King" for themsel

The Councillors also undertook to see that a Council House would be erected as soon as possible to house the Rotogravure an to also provide a place where they could hold their meetings.

The Ceremony was then completed by the National Anthem agai being sung by the assembled people.

Later in the afternoon a dance was held in the village and this celebration continued all night and into the early hours of the next morning.

F.O. Bennett A.

REPORT ON

R.P.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No. 1950. A.C. RIPI VAI'I.

Was found to be a very energetic and resourceful man. Carries out his duties well and cheerfully and is smart in his carriage and appearance.

No. ? A.C. AUAI.

A good man. Is very energetic and knows how to relieve his superior Officer of many of the minor details of Patrol organisation which can normally occupy much valuable time. Is smart in appearance and bearing.

The conduct of the above mentioned Armed Constables whilst on this Patrol was very satisfactory.

T.O. Busted E.O.R.P.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

RIGO Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48.

PATROL BY: F.A. BENSTED, A.D.O.

TO: Coastal villages between KAPAKAPA and the South Eastern Boundary of the RIGO Sub District and return to RIGO via the Middle ORMONDE River and the Lower or Middle Kemp Welch River.

OBJECT OF THE PATROL: Routine Inspection.

STATION: RIGO, C.D.

DATE: 24th. February, 1948 to 8th. March, 1948.

VILLAGES VISITED. KAPAROKO, HULA, IRUPARA, MAKIRUPU, AIEWAI, WAINAPUNA KAMAEI, KALO, KEREPUNA, AIEGUNI, KARAWA, PARALANA, ILIMORUPU, WAPAGAI, PELAGAI, RUPUKALANA, MAOPA, GAIVAKALA, EGALAUNA, KALOENE, IRUONE, WARO, KWAPIUPA, KEREKAPANA, WAIRAWANUA, BURU, BOKUKU, OBAHA, GABAMANA, GUADO, IMAIRU, POTUNA, MANUAVANOMA, LEBAGOLO, GORUGORUNA, MATAIRUKA.

DIARY.

Tuesday 24th. February, 1948.

Left the Station by three ton Administration Truck at 8 a.m. and proceeded direct to KAPAKAPA, at which village a canoe had been ordered to transport the Patrol to HULA.

Left KAPAKAPA at 9 a.m. using only a canoe crew of four KAPAKAPA men as the wind was from the North West and was a fair wind for the run to HULA.

Arrived at KAPAROKO (V.C. No. 42 WALO KINI.) at 2 p.m. and after a meal inspected the village, which was found to be clean and tidy. KAPAROKO is in the main a Marine Village.

After leaving KAPAROKO a rough sea was encountered and a wet and uncomfortable trip was had to HULA.

Night was spent in the Rest House at HULA.

Wednesday 25th. February, 1948.

Whole day spent at HULA or in its environs on Court Work or in carrying out inspections of gardens, tracks, water holes and village houses.

At 3 p.m. in the presence of practically all natives living on the Hood Peninsula, the presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King, was made to the people of HULA for their loyal service during the last War.

A separate Report of this Presentation is appended hereto.

Rest of day spent in interviewing Village Constables and Village Councillors.

The HULA people commenced a dance in celebration of the presentation of the Rotogravure immediately after the ceremony and it was intended that this should continue all night but at 5 p.m. heavy rain comm enced to fall and this put an end to the celebrations.

Night was spent in the HULA Rest House.

Thursday 26th. February, 1948.

Still raining in the morning with heavy wind blowing at almost gale strength.

A total of 20 carriers were used to transport the Patrol gear to the Village of KALO on the KEMP WELCH River Mouth.

By the courtesy of the village people Interpreter GENO KOPI and myself were loaned bicycles and thus travelled in relative ?? comfort to KALO; calling at all villages en route.

Inspected the villages of MAKIRUPU and KAMALI and all their gardens.

Villages were found to be in good order and repair, though somewhat muddy underfoot owing to the flat nature of the country and the heavy rain which was still falling.

Afternoon and evening in KALO village on Court Work and interviewing Village Officials and Villagers.

Native foods are here very plentiful owing to the fact that the KALO people have their gardens on the banks of the river and are thus little bothered by lack of rain to irrigate their crops.

Night speht in the Rest House at KALO.

Friday 27th. February, 1948.

Left KALO at 9 a.m. in drizzling rain with 20 carriers to transport the gear to KEREPUNA.

Crossed the KEMP WELCH River by FERRY CANOE and at IO a.m. commenced the walk to KEREPUNA along the beach.

On arrival at the ARGEVA River mouth found this stream to be in full flood and impossible to cross until the tide fell.

Built leaf shelters from the rain and commenced building a raft to get the gear across.

By I.30 p.m. raft completed and all gear transported to the Eastern bank of the river and the walk to KEREPUNA commenced again.

At 2 p.m. an ALEGUNI fishing canoe saw the party walking on the beach and very kindly put in and offered us a lift to KEREPUNA

All carriers were paid off and party boarded canoe.

Tuesday 2nd. March. I948. Continued.

The tracks from PAILE Plantation to BOKUKU were found to be in excellent order.

BOKUKU village itself is only an hour's walk from PAILE and is one of the prettiest and best laid out villages I have seen in this District.

The Village has a Rest House but no Police Barracks at present although one is in the course of being erected.

On completion of the work in BOKUKU another two hours walk over an excellent track brought the patrol to the village of OBAHA.

Camp was made in the Rest House here and the rest of the day was spent in hearing complaints and in carrying out the usual inspections and talking to Village Officials and villagers.

Night was spent in the Rest House at OBAHA.

Wednesday 3rd. March. I948.

Left OBAHA at 6.30 a.m. with 20 carriers and travelled over a good track to the village of GABAMANA.

Village inspected and found to be in good order and then left for GUADO., which is on the Eastern bank of the ORMONDE River.

On completing the inspection of the village crossed the river to the Rest House which is on the Western Bank.

Balance of the morning spent in the GUADO area on inspections and in attending to sunry Court Work etc.

Night spent in the GUADO Rest House.

Thursday 4th. March. I948.

Left GUADO Rest House at 6.30 a.m. with 20 carriers and travelled over good tracks to the village of IMAIRU.

After work was completed in IMAIRU left and passed through the small hamlets of POTUNA, VANUAVANOMA and LEBOGOLO each of which was found to be in good order and condition.

Food is plentiful in this area and the people appear to be relatively healthy.

Stopped at the village of GOROGORUNA for lunch and later moved on to MATAIRUKU which was reached at 6 p.m.

Camp was made in the Rest House in this village.

Night spent in the Rest House at MATAIRUKU.

Friday 5th. March. I948.

During the morning the village was inspected and the local gardens visited, when all was found to be in order and food plentiful.

The Rest House in this village was found to be in a very poor condition and the people were requested to erect a new one within the next three months.

On the completion of the work in MATAIRUKU 20 carriers were collected and a start was made to KOKEBAGU Plantation which was reached after a three hour walk over a good and clean track.

On arrival at KOKEBAGU, the Manager, Mr. J.D. Nicholson very kindly invited me to stay with him until the truck came from RIGO on Sunday afternoon.

Balance of day spent in hearing a number of minor complaints from local natives.

Night spent at KOKEBAGU Plantation.

Saturday 6th. March. I948.

At KOKEBAGU Plantation.

Sunday 7th. March. I948.

Truck arrived from RIGO at II.30 a.m. and it was intended to depart for RIGO at about 2.30 p.m.

Time of departure had to be delayed until the Monday morning owing to the fact that at I.p.m. the SIVIGOLO Copra Dryer and Copra Store caught fire and the two buildings together with their contents were totally destroyed.

Monday 8th. March, 1948.

During yesterday after noon an enquiry into the Fire at SIVIGOLO Plantation was held at the request of the Manager Mr C.J. Batchelor.

At 8 a.m. the Patrol left KOKEBAGU on the RIGO 3 ton truck and arrived back at RIGO Station just before lunch time.

END OF DIARY.

REMARKS AND OBSERVATIONS.

GENERAL.

This patrol was made primarily to acquaint the A.D.O. with as much of the Sub District as possible before the departure of the Patrol Officer on leave; when it would be rather difficult for him to leave the Station, except for short periods until another P.O. is posted to the area.

The second object of the Patrol was to carry out a general inspection of as much of the area as possible and also to personally contact as many of the village people and officials as possible.

The third object was the presentation of the Rotogravures of His Majesty The King to the peoples of HULA (BULA'A) and MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the War.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

All villages visited were found to be clean and tidy and in reasonable repair. Strange to say, it the usual thing to find that the inland villages are always kept cleaner than those on the coast whereas the coastal people are cleaner in themselves personally than those living inland.

The people themselves in all areas visited were all found to be happy and contented even though they had just passed throug a more than usual lean period as far as food supplies was concerned. This shortage was more applicable to those peoples dwelling on the coast than to those living inland.

The annual shortage of food in the RIGO Sub District can be put down to two factors:

(I). That the annual average rainfall in the coastal belt is only about 39 inches; the bulk of which rain falls over about four t o five months of the year.

and (2). That the bulk of the natives living in the Sub District have never learned to store such foods as Taitu and Yams to tide themselves over the lean period from December to March; although large quantities of these two tubers are grown.

Certain areas such as the Hood Peninsula are not good areas for gardening as the soil is poor, but I am of the opinion that this difficulty could be overcome by instituting a system of fertilising the soil by the use of sea weed and some form of vegetable compost. This was suggested by Mr A.D.O. Andersen in early 1947 but to date nothing has been done, owing to the lack of facilities in the Department of Agriculture to carry out the necessary analysis.

In areas such as this it is probable that most of the agricultural difficulties of the people could be overcome if this system together with a system of intensive cultivation with prpper crop rotation were to be instituted.

At the present time and under the present conditions a minor famine is experienced by the bulk of the people each year.

For instance, over the period December to March each year, the people of KAPAKAPA and surrounding villages subsist by

subsist by harvesting the wild Taitu known as "TAITU KAVA" which grows in large quantities practically throughout the whole of the dry belt.
This together with coconuts, fish and a little maize is all that is eaten during this period.

The natives of Hula or BULA'A live on coconuts, fish and foodstuffs purchased from the local Trade Stores or in Moresby.

The people of the AROMA group of Villageslive on Fish, Coconuts and an edible species of Mangrove Seed.

This mangrove seed is collected and scraped and then placed in baskets and soaked in sea water for 48 hours.

At the end of this period of soaking the seed is macerated and washed in fresh water and then placed wet in baskets and hung up and allowed to ferment for a period of from 24 to 48 hours, after which it is boiled and eaten.

I understand that the eating of this food was at one time put up as a theory as to why the people of the AROMA group and the people of the Marschall Lagoon are so extremely fertile.

VILLAGES AND NATIVE OFFICIALS.

All villages visited, totalling 36, were found to be in reasonable condition and in all instances were clean.

In only one instance was it found necessary to order that work of cleaning be done in the vicinity of a village and that was at KAMALI on the Hood Peninsula when it was noticed that mosquitoes were more prevalent than they should have been at this period of the year. An investigation was carried out when it was found that the scrub and grass adjacent to the village had been used for some years as a dumping ground for old tins and rice containers which were found to be full of dirty water and alive with mosquitoe larvae.

The village people were instructed to clean this area at once and dispose of the tins etc by either burning and burying and were informed that in future if any rubbish were found in this area it would be severely frowned upon.

It was noticed that the inland people in all instances had dwellings of a better type and construction than did the people living on the coast, although the coastal people are more advanced both socially and intellectually than the inlanders.

All village Councillors and Village Constables were found be be fully aware of their responsibilities and appeared to be carrying out their duties well.

It was interesting to note that both Village Councillors and Village Constables did not have the slightest hestitation in asking that the Native Regulations be explained to them if they were at all doubtful as to the law or what they were empowered to do under these Regulations. Great interest was also shown by all in the running of the Administration.

AGRICULTURE.

The people of the Sub District are in the main what could be termed "Peasant Farmers" and exist by what they can take from the land. Certain areas such as HULA and KAPAKAPA are now only partly dependant on their gardens for their existence as the peoples of both these villages are mainly technicians and earn enough to buy at least one third of their food requirements from the Trade Stores.

As previously stated food is plentiful except for three to four moths in each year during the height of the dry season.

The main crops grown by the people are: Bananas, Taitu, Yams, Taro, Mandioc, "New Guinea" Cabbage, Corn, Pumpkins and Melons.

Cocomuts are cultivated wherever their is land to spare and at the present time form a very good source of income in that the people are now taking advantage of the high price of Copra and are using what nuts that are not required for food for the manufacture of this commodity, which is either sold locally to

sold locally to Traders or transported to Port Moresby and sold there.

Betelnut is also cultivated and what is not consumed locally is either traded with those people who do not cultivate it for food or taken to Port Moresby where, I understand, it fetches the price of one shilling per dozen nuts.

In practically all villages the Lime or "Sipora", together with Oranges, Mandarins, Mangoes and PawPaws are cultivated and the fruit therefrom is eaten by the natives.

It is thought that more could be done in educating the natives in proper crop rotation, fertilization of the ground, and the storage of crops than is being done at present.

A major difficulty which will be encoutered here is in the fact that by nature these people are very conservative and are slow to give up old customs and practices for new.

This reluctance to accept new teachings could possibly be more quickly overcome by setting an example and thus making it possible for the people to see for themselves the benefits to be derived from the new methods etc.

Great benefit would also be derived from the introduction of such crops as ground nuts, squashand beans of a suitable type as a supplement to the present diet.

It was of interest to note that in the section of country lying between PAIE Plantation and the ORMONDE River good stands of timber of commercial value are to be found; these comprise mainly, ILIWO, OKARI, Walnut, Simbiri and a few other types of semi hardwoods whose names I do not know.

All gardens with the exception of those owned by the people living on the Hood Peninsula were found to be fenced against the depredations of pigs.

The reason for the non fencing of the Hood Peninsula gardens is that there is very little scrub or fencing material to be had in this area.

One notable exception in respect of the Hood Peninsula gardens is found in those of the MAKIRUPU people whose gardens are fenced with the strip metal from the abandoned HULA Air Field.

The actual ownership of this strip matting is a moot point as, I am informed by the natives that they never purchased the material but when the Air Strip was abandoned "lifted" the matting for their own use.

I understand that this matting is very valuable and usually cost the purchaser about 5 shillings per sheet when bought from the Commonwealth Disposals Commission.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

The following is a list of the Village Constables who were seen and interviewed whilst on Patrol. With one exception these men were carrying out their duties well and faithfully although it must be admitted that a number are not over endowed with brains.

The exception was the V.C. of ALEWAI who was sentenced to two Months Imprisonment with Hard Labour for Gambling.

The following list is compiled giving the names and the Villages of the V.Cs as they were met or reported.

No. 42. WALO KINI of KAPAROKO. No. 79A. AU RUPA of IRUPARA and AIEWAI. No. 79 B. KILA KWARINAMA of HULA. No. 93 WALO TAU of MAKIRUPU. No. 8 ALI KILA of KALO. No. 61 TUKU RAKA of KEREPUNA. No. 48 VAGI PURO of MAOPA No.I. No. 97 GAMINI of MAOPA No. 2. No. 47. AU KOLOMA of GAVAIKALA. No. 64 PEPENA of PELAGAI. No. 85 AU GAIRO of BURU. No. 67 BORU of BUKUKU. No. 14 GOMNA of GUADO. No. 77 LEIKWAIVA of IMAIRU. No. 10 SIKI KIMA of GOROGORU No. 84 BOLANA KILA of MATAIRUKU.

REST HOUSES.

All Rest Houses seen on this Patrol were in good order and c condition with two exceptions.

These exceptions were the Rest House at KEREPUNA and the Rest House at MATAIRUKU.

The building at KEREPUNA is very old and though still in a reasonable state of repair as far as the walls, roof and floor are concerned, the frame is so weakened that it is likely that the first "GUBA" of the next north west season will wreck the building. In this case instructions were given that all weak or rotten sections of the frame be replaced as soon as possible.

With regard to the MATAIRUKU building this was found to be in an almost wrecked condition. As a matter of a fact the buildin was in such a bad state that it was necessary to use lawyer cane t o "stay" the building and prevent it from falling down the hill. This building was condemned and instructions given to the Village Constable for a new Rest House be be erected and complete within three months.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads seen on this Parrol were found to be clean and in good order though muddy in places owing to the heavy rain which fell during the early part of the Patrol.

The road from HULA to KALO village on the Kemp Welch River mouhh was really excellent and could be classed as a second class motor road.

The road between KALO and KEREPUNA lies along the beach and cannot be strictly classed as a "Government Track" owing to the fact that the area of land lying above high water mark is mainly swamp and of necessity all traffic uses the beach.

The beach forms really excellent walking at low tide but is practically impassable at high tide if there is any sea running.

There is no road between KEREPUNA and PARAMANA Point at AROMA owing to the fact that this section of the coast is mainly covered by dense mangrove swamps.

From PARAMANA Point to VILIRUPU or the Marschall Lagoon the road again lies along the beach where the walking is really excellent.

From PAILE Plantation through to the ORMONDE River and thence to the KEMP Welch River at KOKEBAGU Plantation a really g ood track is maintained by the various villages.

This track runs through both scrub, forest and grass country, and was found to be clean and in go d order.

NATIVE CUSTOMS AND ARTS AND CRAFTS.

During the course of the Patrol no Native Customs new to the writer were observed or heard of.

With regard to Arts and Crafts it was interesting to note that the people of HULA, KALO and KEREPUNA have now developed the art of Mat Weaving to a very fine degree. The use of the wide weave in the mats is now being abandoned and most people are now weaving mats of a very fine texture and of the narrow weave. The use of dyes both European and Native in the making of these mats is now prevalent; the main colours used being green, purple, yellow, red and orange.

At HULA it was noted that quite a number of people are now engaged in the manufacture of baskets and fans using the teased out fibre of the Sago Mid Rib or the Aerial Root of the Pandanus Palm instead of Cocomut or Pandanus leaf.

The trend is now to decorate these baskets and fans with dyed feathers and as far as I could ascertain a very good market is found for these articles in Port Moresby.

At ALEGUNI village near KEREPUNA an interesting and newxart was noted.

The ALEGUNI people exist wholly and solely by fishing as th own no land whatsoever and trade fish with the KEREPUNAS and oths for what vegetables and other garden produce they require.

In ALEGUNI village I noticed that practically every house

practically every house had one or more old motor or truck tyres hanging up, either on the verandah or under the house.

On asking why there were so many old tyres about I was infor ed that the people used these old tyres in the manufacture of their fish nets.

I was then taken and shown a number of nets in the course of being woven.

An old tyre is taken and the tread and rubber of the side walls is very carefully cut away from the cord. This cord is then carefully unwoven and cleaned of all small particles of rubber adhering to it and rolled into balls.

This cord is then used in the manufacture of the fishing nets by the use of which these people exist.

In my opinion this is an indication of the progress of these people and they should be complimented on the fact that they have discovered how to make use of something which is usually either thrown away or burned when finished with by a European.

PRESENTATION OF ROTOGRAVURE OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING.

Rotogravures of His Majesty The King were presented to the People of HULA and MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the last War.

Full reports of the presentation ceremonies are appended hereto.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Native MEDICAL ORDERLY MAINO from the Rigo Native Hospital accompanied the Patrol and carried out any Medical Work necessary in all villages visited.

In the main the peoplewere found to be fairly healthy and well fed.

No cases of malnutrition in either children or adults were observed.

No natives examined or treated by the Medical Orderly were hospitalised.

LAND MATTERS.

As is done with every new officer visiting the Hood Peninsula the question of land wasagain raised at the time of my visit.

Briefly, the BULA'A people only hold the Hood Peninsula by right of conquest.

Originally these people are said to have come from inland KEREPUNA and moved to the coast at ALEGUNI and then on to the Hood Peninsula where the rightful owners were driven off and their land occupied by the victors.

The BULA'A is a very virile tribe and, though their number were probably not great at the time they acquired their new home, they have now grown to such numbers that there is a drastic land shortage for garden purposes.

It has been suggested in the past that land be acquired for the BULA'As from the KEMP WELCH People but, although the latter people have more than they can use, they are very reluctant to part with any of their holdings.

It is difficult to see what can be done in the matter except to ensure that what land the BULA'As have is put to the best possible use and a system of fertilisation and proper crop rotation together with a system of intensive cultivation is used.

Here again we are faced with the difficulty of irrigation as water is only obtained from wells on the Hood Peninsula.

Whether sufficient water for irrigation purposes could be obtained by pumping from wells or whether it would be brought by canals from the Kemp Welch River is a matter for experts to investigate.

LAW AND JUSTICE.

Acting on radioed instructions received from District Officer, Central Division, Port Moresby; Mr H.E. Rees who is trading from a canoe at HULA was contacted with regard to a Maintenance Order which was taken out against him by his wife in Australia.

At the time Mr Rees was contacted he was £48 in arrears with his payments which were ordered to be made weekly and at the rate of £3 per week.

On being informed as to the position Mr Rees advised me that he was so situated financially that he was unable to meet these payments.

Under the circumstances I could but inform Mr Rees that the only thing I could advise him to do was to proceed immediat to Moresby and there advise the authorities as to his exact financial position.

Mr Rees agreed to do this and District Officer, Moresby was advised by radio that Mr Rees was leaving almost immediate to discuss the matter with him.

I have since learned that Mr Rees met his outstanding payments after a discussion with the D.O. in Moresby.

A visit was paid to the Trading Station at WAINAPUNA which was lately run by Mr J.D. McCarthy on behalf of the Steamships Trading Co. Ltd. Port Moresby.

Here it was found that Mr McCarthy had left quite a large quantity of Copra and Trade Goods behind when he moved to his new site at KAIRUKU; these goods being left in the care of his native wife and her father Ex. Sergeant GEGERA of the R.P.C.

Orders were given to all village Constables and Councill and also to Sgt. GEGERA and his daughter to the effect that under no circumstances was any person, whether white or coloure to be admitted to the Trade Store or Copra Store without an authority from Mr McCarthy.

A total of 40 cases in the Court For Native Matters were heard whilst on Patrol. Thirty nine of these were over charges of Gambling whilst the remaining case was one of Indecent Assault.

A great number of minor complaints were heard and settled "Out of Court".

On the whole the people were found to be law abiding and well behaved.

As far as I can see the coastal people of the RIGO Sub District are inveterate gamblers and this is their one major fault.

F.O. Barnsted

Assistant District Officer.
25.4.48.

A REPORT ON THE PRESENTATION OF THE ROTOGRAVURE OF H.M. THE KING TO THE PEOPLE OF HULA.

On the 25th. February, 1948 the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King was presented to the people of HULA (BULA'A) in deep a ppreciation of their loyal service during the last War.

Word had been sent to HULA before the writer left RIGO, requesting that all people interested, whether from HULA or elsewhere, should be assembled at HULA by 3 p.m. on the 25th.

For about two hours prior to the commencement ceremony people from practicallyall of the Hood Peninsula villages and also from KAPOROKO and KALO, could be seen hurrying to the point of assembly.

In honour of the occasion the HULA people had decorated the village with flags and lengths of coloured cloth. Every house was decorated with one or more of these flags or lengths of cloth; some of which I suspect were the house owners best "Sunday" sulus.

Hundreds of kites of various shapes and sizes were also flown from the village and shore adjacent thereto.

It appears that the Rev. H.E. Short had taught the school boys and girls to make and fly these kites and the elders of the village were so intrigued that kite flying is now a sport indulged in by both young and old.

At 3 p.m. the Presentation Ceremony was opened by about IOO men from villages of the Hood Peninsula other than HULA, dancing into the space before the assembled villagers.

These dancers wore the traditional dancing costume of the Tapa Cloth "Sihi" and the feather headdress.

The dance, which was in the form of a congratulation to the HULA People, lasted for about I5 minutes and at its completion the dancers formed up in frontof the assembled village people with a great beating of drums.

The actual presentation ceremony was then commenced by all singing the National Anthem.

The assembly was then addressed by the Assistant District Officer who explained why the Rotogravure was being presented to the people of HULA.

At the completion of the address by the A.D.O.; LAKA LOU the Senior HULA Village Councillor replied on behalf of his people and to the effect that they were deeply grateful for the honour which had been bestowed upon them and that they would keep and cherish the Rotogravure of His Majesty in a Council House which would be specially erected to house it and where it could be seen by all the people.

The A.D.O. then presented the Rotogravure of His Majesty the King to LAKA LOU on behalf of the people of HULA.

The actual giving and acceptance of the Rotogravure was done amidst loud cheering from all the assembled villagers.

The National Anthem was then sung and its last strains had hardly died away when LAKA LOU called for three cheers for The King then three cheers for "Our Government" and three cheers for the A.D.O. from RIGO.

All these cheers were very heartily given and the people were then thanked by the A.D.O.

The ceremony was then closed by the dancers again bea ting their drums and dancing for about I5 minutes in front of the assembled people.

A dance was to be held at night in HULA in celebration of the event but heavy rain commsnced to fall at 5 p.m. and thus it was found impossible to hold the projected celebration.

F A Bonstead A.D.O.

II.

A REPORT ON THE PRESENTATION OF THE ROTOGRAVURE OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING TO THE PEOPLE OF MAOPA.

On Sunday the 29th. February, 1948 the presentation of A Rotogravure of His Majesty The King was made to the people of MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the War.

Although the presentation was made in respect of the people of MAOPA village alone, practically all of the people of the AROMA group of villages were present at the ceremony.

It is estimated that approximately 1500 natives from the various villages forming the Group were present at the time the presentation of the Rotogravure was made.

MAOPA village in the close vecinity of the Rest House had been decorated by the people by the generous use of young coconut palm fronds, lengths of coloured cloth and branches from any coloured leaf shrubs obtainable in the village or in the bush surrounding it.

At 3 p.m. the presentation ceremony was commenced by all present singing the National Anthem.

On the singing of the Anthem being completed the assembly was addressed by the A.D.O. who informed all present as to the reasons why the Rotogravure was being presented to the people of MAOPA.

The people were also requested to build as soon as possible a Council House, where Village Council Meetings could be held and where the Rotogravure could be hung for all to see.

The Rotograve was then presented to the two senior MAOPA Councillors who accepted it on behalf of their people.

The Councillors then made an address in reply to that made by the A.D.O.; thanking the Administration for the Rotogravure and explaining how proud they were to be one of the few villages to receive the honour of having a "Picture of the King" for themselve

The Councillors also undertook to see that a Council House would be erectedxas soon as possible to house the Rotogravure and to also provide a place where they could hold their meetings.

The Ceremony was then completed by the National Anthem again being sung by the assembled people.

Later in the afternoon a dance was held in the village and this celebration continued all night and into the early hours of the next morning.

F.A. Benstead A.D.

REPORT ON

R.P.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No. I950. A.C. RIPI VAI'I.

Was found to be a very energetic and resourceful man. Carries out his duties well and cheerfully and is smart in his carriage and appearance.

No. ? A.C. AUAI.

A good man. Is very energetic and knows how to relieve his superior Officer of many of the minor details of Patrol organisation which can normally occupy much valuable time. Is smart in appearance and bearing.

The conduct of the above mentioned Armed Constables whilst on this Patrol was very satisfactory.

F.A. Bunsted E.C.R.P.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/243,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

LJO'M/MB.

27th August, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48 - RIGO

Please find attached, in triplicate, Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48 RIGO.

It is indeed interesting to note that Councillors, etc. are carrying out their jobs efficiently. The presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty, The King, appears to have been well conducted.

Land Matters: Land difficulties at HULA still arise but there is really nothing we can do about the purchase of land for these people. This fact has arisen time and time again and there is definitely insufficient areas for their gardens. As instructed before, the Assistant District Officer is to endeavour to purchase land when and wherever possible for these people.

Health: It is good to note that the health of the people throughout the area appears good.

Roads & Bridges: All appear to be good in the area visited by the patrol.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

30/1/113

//.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
30 AUG 1948
NATIVE AFFAIRS

LJO'M/MB

File 30-1/243,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

27th August, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48 - RIGO

Please find attached, in triplicate, Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48 RIGO.

It is indeed interesting to note that Councillors, etc. are carrying out their jobs efficiently. The presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty, The King, appears to have been well conducted.

Land Matters: Land difficulties at HULA still arise but there is really nothing we can do about the purchase of land for these people. This fact has arisen time and time again and there is definitely insufficient areas for their gardens. As instructed before, the Assistant District Officer is to endeavour to purchase land when and wherever possible for these people.

Health: It is good to note that the health of the people throughout the area appears good.

Roads & Bridges: All appear to be good in the area visited by the patrol.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DS.30-1-113

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

1st September 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY

(Through Government Secretary)

PATROL REPORT NO.5/47-48 - RIGO

The abovementioned report submitted by Mr. Bensted, is forwarded, Sir, for your information please.

(I.F.Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY

Referred please.

GOVERNMENT SECRETARY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DS.30-1-113

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

1st September 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO.5 -47/48 - HIGO

Mr. Bensted has written an interesting report.

The question of land shortage on Hood Point crops up every year.

The Hula people used to grow very fine sweet potatoes on the flats behind the village. Ask the Assistant District Officer to make a survey and report on the timber on the Ormonde River.

J. F. Champion
(I.F.Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

3.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

12.

DS.30-1-113 ✓

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

1st September 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY

3 SEP 1948

(Through Government Secretary)

PATROL REPORT NO.5/47-48 - RIGO

The abovementioned report submitted by Mr. Bensted, is forwarded, Sir, for your information please.

(I.F.Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY

Referred please.

for GOVERNMENT SECRETARY

Read much interest 4/9/48

P/A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DS.30-1-113

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

1st September 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO.5 -47/48 - RIGO

Mr. Bensted has written an interesting report.

The question of land shortage on Hood Point crops up every year.

The Hula people used to grow very fine sweet potatoes on the flats behind the village. Ask the Assistant District Officer to make a survey and report on the timber on the Ormonde River.

(I.F.Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

RIGO Patrol Report No.5 of 47/48.

PATROL BY: F.A. BENSTED, A.D.O.

TO: Coastal villages between KAPAKAPA and the South Eastern Boundary of the RIGO Sub District and return to RIGO via the Middle ORMONDE River and the Lower or Middle Kemp Welch River.

OBJECT OF THE PATROL: Routine Inspection.

STATION: RIGO, C.D.

DATE: 24th. February, 1948 to 8th. March, 1948.

VILLAGES VISITED. KAPAROKO, HULA, IRUPARA, MAKIRUPU, AIEWAI, WAINAPUNA, KAMAEI, KALO, KIREPUNA, AIEGUNI, KARAWA, PARAMANA, ILIMORUPU, WAPACAI, PELAGAI, RUPUKALANA, MAOPA, GAIVAKALA, EGALAUNA, KALOENE, IRUONE, WARO, KWAPIUPA, KEKEKAPANA, WAIRAWANUA, BURU, BOKUKU, OBAHA, GABAMANA, GUADO, IMAIRU, POTUNA, MANUAVANOMA, LEBAGOLO, GORUGORUNA, MATAIRUKA.

DIARY.

Tuesday 24th. February, 1948.

Left the Station by three ton Administration Truck at 8 a.m. and proceeded direct to KAPAKAPA, at which village a canoe had been ordered to transport the Patrol to HULA.

Left KAPAKAPA at 9 a.m. using only a canoe crew of four KAPAKAPA men as the wind was from the North West and was a fair wind for the run to HULA.

Arrived at KAPAROKO (V.C. No. 42 WALO KENI.) at 2 p.m. and after a meal inspected the village, which was found to be clean and tidy. KAPAROKO is in the main a Marine Village.

After leaving KAPAROKO a rough sea was encountered and a wet and uncomfortable trip was had to HULA.

Night was spent in the Rest House at HULA.

Wednesday 25th. February, 1948.

Whole day spent at HULA or in its environs on Court Work or in carrying out inspections of gardens, tracks, water holes and village houses.

At 3 p.m. in the presence of practically all natives living on the Hood Peninsula, the presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King, was made to the people of HULA for their loyal service during the last War.

A separate Report of this Presentation is appended hereto.

Rest of day spent in interviewing Village Constables and Village Councillors.

The HULA people commenced a dance in celebration of the presentation of the Rotogravure immediately after the ceremony and it was intended that this should continue all night but at 5 p.m. heavy rain commenced to fall and this put an end to the celebrations.

Night was spent in the HULA Rest House.

Thursday 26th. February, 1948.

Still raining in the morning with heavy wind blowing at almost gale strength.

A total of 20 carriers were used to transport the Patrol gear to the Village of KALO on the KEMP WELCH River Mouth.

By the courtesy of the village people Interpreter GENO KOPI and myself were loaned bicycles and thus travelled in relative ?? comfort to KALO; calling at all villages en route.

Inspected the villages of MAKIRUPU and KAMALI and all their gardens.

Villages were found to be in good order and repair, though somewhat muddy underfoot owing to the flat nature of the country and the heavy rain which was still falling.

Afternoon and evening in KALO village on Court Work and interviewing Village Officials and Villagers.

Native foods are here very plentiful owing to the fact that the KALO people have their gardens on the banks of the river and are thus little bothered by lack of rain to irrigate their crops.

Night spent in the Rest House at KALO.

Friday 27th. February, 1948.

Left KALO at 9 a.m. in drizzling rain with 20 carriers to transport the gear to KEREPUNA.

Crossed the KEMP WELCH River by FERRY CANOE and at 10 a.m. commenced the walk to KEREPUNA along the beach.

On arrival at the ARGEVA River mouth found this stream to be in full flood and impossible to cross until the tide fell.

Built leaf shelters from the rain and commenced building a raft to get the gear across.

By 1.30 p.m. raft completed and all gear transported to the Eastern bank of the river and the walk to KEREPUNA commenced again.

At 2 p.m. an AIEGUNI fishing canoe saw the party walking on the beach and very kindly put in and offered us a lift to KEREPUNA

All carriers were paid off and party boarded canoe.

Friday 27th. February, I948 Continued.

Arrived at KEREPUNA at 3 p.m. when all gear was taken to the Rest House.

Afternoon and early evening spent in visiting and inspecting the villages of KEREPUNA, KARAWA and ALEGUNI.

Food here is fairly plentiful; fish being in very good supply by virtue of the fact that the ALEGUNI people live solely by fishing and trade their harvest from the sea for garden produce grown by the KEREPUNAS and the KARAWAS.

Evening was spent in talking to the Village Constables and Councillors and old men of the villages.

Very heavy GUBA during the night and for about an hour it looked as though a new Rest House would be needed as the old building creaked and groaned like something tortured.

Night spent inthe Rest House at KEREPUNA.

Saturday 28th. February, I948.

During the morning saw a number of people with minor complaints to make and finished off the inspections commenced the afternoon before.

Left ALEGUNI by sailing canoe at I.30 p.m. and after a very quick but rough and wet trip arrived at MAOPA at 3.30 p.m.

Food here was found to be rather scarce, although the people have ample for their daily needs.

During late afternoon and early evening commenced the inspection of the various villages comprising the AROMA GROUP.

Evening spent in listening to minor complaints and in talking to village officials.

Night spent in the Rest House at MAOPA.

Sunday 29th. February, I948.

Morning spent in completing inspections and in hearing a number of complaints.

At 3 p.m. in the presence of most of the inhabitants of the AROMA GROUP of villages, made the presentation of the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King to the AROMA people (MAOPA Village) for loyal service during the last War.

A separate Report of this Presentation Ceremony is appended hereto.

Evening spent in talking to the Village Constables and the Councillors and later in a visit to Mr A.C. Pilotti a Trader at PELAGAI.

Monday Ist. March, I948.

Using a large canoe and a crew of four MAOPA natives left the Rest House at MAOPA at 6 a.m. for VILIRUPU.

Visited the villages of KELEKAPANA, KUAPIUPA, WAIRAWANUA, and BURU.

All these villages were found to be in order and very clean.

After leaving BURU sailed direct to the MARSHALL LAGOON and from there proceeded up PAILE CREEK to the landing for the Plantati Plantation of that name.

Mr R. Nolan, the Manager of PAILE Plantation very kindly gave the patrol a lift as far as the Plantation in his truck and also gave an invitation for us to spend the night there.

This invitation was accepted with thanks.

Evening spent at PAILE Plantation.

Tuesday 2nd. March, I948.

Left PAILE Plantation at 8.30 a.m. with 20 local carriers who had been sent for the evening before, and proceeded to the village of BOKUKU.

Tuesday 2nd. March, I948. Continued.

The tracks from PAILE Plantation to BOKUKU were found to be in excellent order.

BOKUKU village itself is only an hour's walk from PAILE and is one of the prettiest and best laid out villages I have seen in this District.

The Village has a Rest House but no Police Barracks at present although one is in the course of being erected.

On completion of the work in BOKUKU another two hours walk over an excellent track brought the patrol to the village of OBAHA.

Camp was made in the Rest House here and the rest of the day was spent in hearing complaints and in carrying out the usual inspections and talking to Village Officials and villagers.

Night was spent in the Rest House at OBAHA.

Wednesday 3rd. March, I948.

Left OBAHA at 6.30 a.m. with 20 carriers and travelled over a good track to the village of GABAMANA.

Village inspected and found to be in good order and then left for GUADO., which is on the Eastern bank of the ORMONDE River.

On completing the inspection of the village cro ssed the river to the Rest House which is on the Western Bank.

Balance of the morning spent in the GUADO area on inspections and in attending to sunry Court Work etc.

Night spent in the GUADO Rest House.

Thursday 4th. March, I948.

Left GUADO Rest House at 6.30 a.m. with 20 carriers and travelled over good tracks to the village of IMAIRU.

After work was completed in IMAIRU left and passed through the small hamlets of POTUNA, VANUAVANOMA and LEBOGOLO each of which was found to be in good order and condition.

Food is plentiful in this area and the people appear to be relatively healthy.

Stopped at the village of GOROGORUNA for lunch and later moved on to MATAIRUKU which was reached at 6 p.m.

Camp was made in the Rest House in this village.

Night spent in the Rest House at MATAIRUKU.

Friday 5th. March, I948.

During the morning the village was inspected and the local gardens visited, when all was found to be in order and food plentiful.

The Rest House in this village was found to be in a very poor condition and the people were requested to erect a new one within the next three months.

On the completion of the work in MATAIRUKU 20 carriers were collected and a start was made to KOKEBAGU Plantation which was reached after a three hour walk over a good and clean track.

On arrival at KOKEBAGU, the Manager, Mr. J.D. Nicholson very kindly invited me to stay with him until the truck came from RIGO on Sunday afternoon.

Balance of day spent in hearing a number of minor complaints from local natives.

Night spent at KOKEBAGU Plantation.

Saturday 6th. March, I948.

At KOKEBAGU Plantation.

Sunday 7th. March, I948.

Truck arrived from RIGO at II.30 a.m. and it was intended to depart for RIGO at about 2.30 p.m.

Time of departure had to be delayed until the Monday morning owing to the fact that at I.p.m. the SIVIGOLO Copra Dryer and Copra Store caught fire and the two buildings together with their contents were totally destroyed.

Monday 8th. March, 1948.

During yesterday after noon an enquiry into the Fire at SIVIGOLO Plantation was held at the request of the Manager Mr C.J. Batchelor.

At 8 a.m. the Patrol left KOKEBAGU on the RIGO 3 ton truck and arrived back at RIGO Station just before lunch time.

END OF DIARY.

REMARKS AND OBSERVATIONS.

GENERAL.

This patrol was made primarily to acquaint the A.D.O. with as much of the Sub District as possible before the departure of the Patrol Officer on leave; when it would be rather difficult for him to leave the Station, except for short periods until another P.O. is posted to the area.

The second object of the Patrol was to carry out a general inspection of as much of the area as possible and also to personally contact as many of the village people and officials as possible.

The third object was the presentation of the Rotogravures of His Majesty The King to the peoples of HULA (BULA'A) and MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the War.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

All villages visited were found to be clean and tidy and in reasonable repair. Strange to say, it the usual thing to find that the inland villages are always kept cleaner than those on the coast whereas the coastal people are cleaner in themselves personally than those living inland.

The people themselves in all areas visited were all found to be happy and contented even though they had just passed through a more than usual lean period as far as food supplies was concerned. This shortage was more applicable to those peoples dwelling on the coast than to those living inland.

The annual shortage of food in the RIGO Sub District can be put down to two factors:

(I). That the annual average rainfall in the coastal belt is only about 39 inches; the bulk of which rain falls over about four t o five months of the year.

and (2). That the bulk of the natives living in the Sub District have never learned to store such foods as Taitu and Yams to tide themselves over the lean period from December to March; although large quantities of these two tubers are grown.

Certain areas such as the Hood Peninsula are not good areas for gardening as the soil is poor, but I am of the opinion that this difficulty could be overcome by instituting a system of fertilising the soil by the use of sea weed and some form of vegetable compost. This was suggested by Mr A.D.O. Andersen in early I947 but to date nothing has been done,owing to the lack of facilities in the Department of Agriculture to carry out the necessary analysis.

In areas such as this it is probable that most of the agricultural difficulties of the people could be overcome if this system together with a system of intensive cultivation with prpper crop rotation were to be instituted.

At the present time and under the present conditions a minor famine is experienced by the bulk of the people each year.

For instance, over the period December to March each year, the people of KAPAKAPA and surrounding villages subsist by

5.

subsist by harvesting the wild Taitu known as "TAITU KAVA" which grows in large quantities practically throughout the whole of the dry belt.
This together with coconuts, fish and a little maize is all that is eaten during this period.

The natives of Hula or BULA'A live on coconuts, fish and foodstuffs purchased from the local Trade Stores or in Moresby.

The people of the AROMA group of Villageslive on Fish, Coconuts and an edible species of Mangrove Seed.

This mangrove seed is collected and scraped and then placed in baskets and soaked in sea water for 48 hours.

At the end of this period of soaking the seed is mascerated and washed in fresh water and then placed wet in baskets and hung up and allowed to ferment for a period of from 2 4 to 48 hours; after which it is boiled and eaten.

I understand that the eating of this food was at one time put up as a theory as to why the people of the AROMA group and the people of the Marschall Lagoon are so extremely fertile.

VILLAGES AND NATIVE OFFICIALS.

All villages visited, totalling 36, were found to be in reasonable condition and in all instances were clean.

In only one instance was it found necessary to order that work of cleaning be done in the vicinity of a village and that was at KAMALI on the Hood Peninsula when it was noticed that mosquitoes were more prevalent than they should have been at this period of the year. An investigation was carried out when it was found that the scrub and grass adjacent to the village had been used for some years as a dumping ground for old tins and rice containers which were found to be full of dirty water and alive with mosquitoe larvae.

The village people were instructed to clean this area at once and dispose of the tins etc by either burning and burying and were informed that in future if any rubbish were found in this area it would be severely frowned upon.

It was noticed that the inland people in all instances had dwellings of a better type and construction than did the people living on the coast, although the coastal people are more advanced both socially and in intellectually than the inlanders.

All village Councillors and Village Constables were found be be fully aware of their responsibilities and appeared to be carrying out their duties well.

It was interesting to note that both Village Councillors and Village Constables did not have the slightest hestitation in asking that the Native Regulations be explained to them if they were at all doubtful as to the law or what they were empowered to do under these Regulations. Great interest was also shown by all in the running of the Administration.

AGRICULTURE.

The people of the Sub District are in the main what could be termed "Peasant Farmers" and exist by what they can take from the land. Certain areas such as HULA and KAPAKAPA are now only partly dependant on their gardens for their existence as the peoples of both these villages are mainly technicians and earn enough to buy at least one third of their food requirements from the Trade Stores.

As previously stated food is plentiful except for three to four moths in each year during the height of the dry season.

The main crops grown by the people are: Bananas, Taitu, Yams, Taro, Mandioc, "New Guinea" Cabbage, Corn , Pumpkins and Melons.

Coconuts are cultivated wherever their is land to spare and at the present time form a very good source of income in that the people are now taking advantage of the high price of Copra and are using what nuts that are not required for food for the manufacture of this commodity; which is either sold locally to

sold locally to Traders or transported to Port Moresby and sold there.

Betelnut is also cultivated and what is not consumed locally is either traded with those people who do not cultivate it for food or taken to Port Moresby where, I understand, it fetches the price of one shilling per dozen nuts.

In practically all villages the Lime or "Sipora", together with Oranges, Mandarins, Mangoes and PawPaws are cultivated and the fruit therefrom is eaten by the natives.

It is thought that more could be done in educating the natives in proper crop rotation, fertilization of the ground, and the storage of crops than is being done at present.

A major difficulty which will be encoutered here is in the fact that by nature these people are very conservative and are slow to give up old customs and practices for new.

This reluctance to accept new teachings could possibly be more quickly overcome by setting an example and thus making it possible for the people to see for themselves the benefits to be derived from the new methods etc.

Great benefit would also be derived from the introduction of such crops as ground nuts, squashand beens of a suitable type as a supplement to the present diet.

See for Forests

It was of interest to note that in the section of country lying between PAILE Plantation and the ORMONDE River good stands of timber of commercial value are to be found; these comprise mainly, ILIMO, OKARI, Walnut, Sindbiri and a few other types of semi hardwoods whose names I do not know.

All gardens with the exception of those owned by the people living on the Hood Peninsula were found to be fenced against the depredations of pigs.

The reason for the non fencing of the Hood Peninsula gardens is that there is very little scrub or fencing material to be had in this area.

Treasury Disposals Section

One notable exception in respect of the HooddPeninsula gardens is found in those of the MAKIRUPU people whose gardens are fenced with the strip metal from the abandoned HULA Air Field.

The actual ownership of this strip matting is a moot point as, I am informed by the natives that they never purchased the material but when the Air Strip was abandoned "Lifted" the matting for their own use.

I understand that this matting is very valuable and usually cost the purchaser about 5 shillings per sheet when brought from the Commonwealth Disposals Commission.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

The following is a list of the Village Constables who were seen and interviewed whilst on Patrol. With one exception these men were carrying out their duties well and faithfully although it must be admitted that a number are not over endowed with brains.

The exception was the V.C. of ALEWAI who was sentenced to two Months Imprisonment with Hard Labour for Gambling.

The following list is compiled giving the names and the Villages of the V.Cs as they were met or reported.

No. 42. WALO KINI of KAPAROKO. No. 79A. AU RUPA of IRUPARA and ALEWAI. No. 79 B. KILA KWARINAMA of HULA. No. 93 WALO TAU of MAKIRUPU. No. 8 ALI KILA of KALO. No. 61 TUKU RAKA of KEREPUNA. No. 48 VAGI PURO of MAOPA No.1. No. 97 GAMINI of MAOPA No. 2. No. 47. AU KOLOMA of GAVAIKALA. No. 64 PEPENA of PELAGAI. No. 85 AU GAIRO of BURU. No. 67 BORU of BUKUKU. No. 14 GOMNA of GUADO. No. 77 IEIKWAIVA of IMAIRU. No. 10 SIKI KILA of GOROGORUA No. 84 BOLANA KILA of MATAIRUKU.

REST HOUSES.

All Rest Houses seen on this Patrol were in good order and cc condition with two exceptions.

These exceptions were the Rest House at KEREPUNA and the Rest House at MATAIRUKU.

The building at KEREPUNA is very old and though still in a reasonable state of repair as far as the walls, roof and floor are concerned, the frame is so weakened that it is likely that the first "GUBA" of the next north west season will wreck the building. In this case instructions were given that all weak or rotten sections of the frame be replaced as soon as possible.

With regard to the MATAIRUKU building this was found to be in an almost wrecked condition. As a matter of a fact the building was in such a bad state that it was necessary to use lawyer cane t o "stay" the building and prevent it from falling down the hill. This building was condemned and instructions given to the Village Constable for a new Rest House to be erected and completed within three months.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads seen on this Parrol were found to be clean and in good order though muddy in places owing to the heavy rain which fell during the early part of the Patrol.

The road from HULA to KALO village on the Kemp Welch River mouth was really excellent and could be classed as a second class motor road.

The road between KALO and KEREPUNA lies along the beach and cannot be strictly classed as a "Government Track" owing to the fact that the area of land lying above high water mark is mainly swamp and of necessity all traffic uses the beach.

The beach forms really excellent walking at low tide but is practically impassable at high tide if there is any sea running.

There is no road between KEREPUNA and PARAMANA Point at AROMA owing to the fact that this section of the coast is mainly covered by dense mangrove swamps.

From PARAMANA Point to VILIRUPU or the Marschall Lagoon the road again lies along the beach where the walking is really excellent.

From PAILE Plantation through to the ORMONDE River and thence to the KEMP Welch River at KOMBAGU Plantation a really g ood track is maintained by the various villages.

This track runs through both scrub, forest and grass country, and was found to be clean and in good order.

NATIVE CUSTOMS AND ARTS AND CRAFTS.

During the course of the Patrol no Native Customs new to the writer were observed or heard of.

With regard to Arts and Crafts it was interesting to note that the people of HULA, KALO and KEREPUNA have now developed the art of Mat Weaving to a very fine degree. The use of the wide weave in the mats is now being abandoned and most people are now weaving mats of a very fine texture and of the narrow weave. The use of dyes both European and Native in the making of these mats is now prevalent; the main colours used being green, purple, yellow, red and orange.

At HULA it was noted that quite a number of people are now engaged in the manufacture of baskets and fans using the teased out fibre of the Sago Mid Rib or the Aerial Root of the Pandanus Palm instead of Coconut or Pandanus leaf.

The trend is now to decorate these baskets and fans with dyed feathers and as far as I could ascertain a very good market is found for these articles in Port Moresby.

At ALEGUNI village near KEREPUNA an interesting and newxart was noted.

The ALEGUNI people exist wholly and solely by fishing as they own no land whatsoever and trade fish with the KEREPUNAS and others for what vegetables and other garden produce they require.

In ALEGUNI village I noticed that practically every house

practically every house had one or more old motor or truck tyres hanging up, either on the verandah or under the house.

On asking why there were so many old tyres about I was informed that the people used these old tyres in the manufacture of their fish nets.

I was then taken and shown a number of nets in the course of being woven.

An old tyre is taken and the tread and rubber of the side walls is very carefully cut away from the cord. This cord is then carefully unwoven and cleaned of all small particles of rubber adhering to it and rolled into balls.

This cord is then used in the manufacture of the fishing nets by the use of which these people exist.

In my opinion this is an indication of the progress of these people and they should be complimented on the fact that they have discovered how to make use of something which is usually either thrown away or burned when finished with by a European.

PRESENTATION OF ROTOGRAVURE OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING.

Rotogravures of His Majesty The King were presented to the People of HULA and MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the last War.

Full reports of the presentation ceremonies are appended hereto.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Native MEDICAL ORDERLY MAINO from the Rigo Native Hospital accompanied the Patrol and carried out any Medical Work necessary in all villages visited.

In the main the peoplewere found to be fairly healthy and well fed.

No cases of malnutrition in either children or adults were observed.

No natives examined or treated by the Medical Orderly were hospitalised.

LAND MATTERS.

As is done with every new officer visiting the Hood Peninsula the question of land wasagain raised at the time of my visit.

Briefly, the BULA'A people only hold the Hood Peninsula by right of conquest.

Originally these people are said to have come from inland KEREPUNA and moved to the coast at AIEGUNI and then on to the Hood Peninsula where the rightful owners were driven off and their land occupied by the victors.

The BULA'A is a very virile tribe and, though their numbers were probably not great at the time they acquired their new home, they have now grown to such numbers that there is a drastic land shortage for garden purposes.

It has been suggested in the past that land be acquired for the BULA'As from the KEMP WELCH People but, although the latter people have more than they can use, they are very reluctant to part with any of their holdings.

It is difficult to see what can be done in the matter except to ensure that what land the BULA'As have is put to the best possible use and a system of fertilisation and proper crop rotation together with a system of intensive cultivation is used.

Here again we are faced with the difficulty of irrigation as water is only obtained from wells on the Hood Peninsula.

Whether sufficient water for irrigation purposes could be obtained by pumping from wells or whether it would be brought by canals from the Kemp Welch River is a matter for experts to investigate.

LAW AND JUSTICE.

Acting on radioed instructions received from District Officer, Central Division, Port Moresby; Mr H.E. Rees who is t rading from a canoe at HULA was contacted with regard to a Maintenance Order which was taken out against him by his wife in Australia.

At the time Mr Rees was contacted he was £48 in arrears with his payments which were ordered to be made weekly and a t the rate of £3 per week.

On being informed as to the position Mr Rees advised me that he was s o situated financially that he was unable to meet these payments.

Under the circumstances I could but inform Mr Rees that the only thing I could advise him to do was to proceed immediate to Moresby and there advise the authorities as to his exact financial position.

Mr Rees agreed to do this and District Officer, Moresby was advised by radio that Mr Rees was leaving almost immediately t o discuss the matter with him.

I have since learned that Mr Rees met his outstanding payments after a discussion with the D.O. in Moresby.

A visit was paid to the Trading Station at WAINAPUNA which was lately run by Mr J.D. McCarthy on behalf of the Steamships Trading Co. Ltd. Port Moresby.

Here it was found thatbMr McCarthy had left quite a large quantity of Copra and Trade G oods behind when he moved t o his new s ite at KAIRUKU; these goods being left in the care of his native w ife and her father Ex. Sergeant GEGERA of the R.P.C.

Orders were given to all village Constables and Councillors and also to Sgt. GEGERA and his daughter to the effect that un der no circumstances was any person, whether white or coloured to be admitted to the Trade Store or Copra Store without an authority from Mr McCarthy.

A total of 40 cases in the Court For Native Matters were heard whilst on Patrol. Thirty nine of these were over charges of Gambling whilst the remaining case was one of Indecent Assault.

A great number of minor complaints were heard and settled "Out of Court".

On the whole the people were found to be law abiding and well behaved.

As far as I can see the coastal people of the RIGO Sub District are inveterate gamblers and this is their one major fault.

F.A Bunsted.
Assistant District Officer.
25.4.48.

A REPORT ON THE PRESENTATION OF THE ROTOGRAVURE OF H.M. THE KING TO THE PEOPLE OF HULA.

On the 25th. February, 1948 the Rotogravure of His Majesty The King was presented to the people of HULA (BULA'A) in deep appreciation of their loyal service during the last War.

Word had been sent to HULA before the writer left RIGO, requesting that all people interested, whether from HULA or elsewhere, should be assembled at HULA by 3 p.m. on the 25th.

For about two hours prior to the commencement ceremony people from practicallyall of the Hood Peninsula villages and also from KAPOROKO and KALO, could be seen hurrying to the point of assembly.

In honour of the occasion the HULA people had decorated the village with flags and lengths of coloured cloth. Every house was decorated with one or more of these flags or lengths of cloth; some of which I suspect were the house owners best "Sunday" sulus.

Hundreds of kites of various shapes and sizes were also flown from the village and shore adjacent thereto.

It appears that the Rev. H.E. Short had taught the school boys and girls to make and fly these kites and the elders of the village were so intrigued that kite flying is now a sport indulged in by both young and old.

At 3 p.m. the Presentation Ceremony was opened by about IOO men from villages of the Hood Peninsula, other than HULA, dancing into the space before the assembled villagers.

These dancers wore the traditional dancing costume of the Tapa Cloth "Sihi" and the feather headdress.

The dance, which was in the form of a congratulation to the HULA People, lasted for about I5 minutes and at its completion the dancers formed up in frontof the assembled village people with a great beating of drums.

The actual presentation ceremony was then commenced by all singing the National Anthem.

The assembly was then addressed by the Assistant District Officer who explained why the Rotogravure was being presented to the people of HULA.

At the completion of the address by the A.D.O.; LAKA LOU the Senior HULA Village Councillor, replied on behalf of his people and to the effect that they were deeply grateful for the honour which had been bestowed upon them and that they would keep and cherish the Rotogravure of His Majesty in a Council House which would be specially erected to house it and where it could be seen by all the people.

The A.D.O. then presented the Rotogravure of His Majesty the King to LAKA LOU on behalf of the people of HULA.

The actual giving and acceptance of the Rotogravure was done amidst loud cheering from all the assembled villagers.

The National Anthem was then sung and its last strains had hardly died away when LAKA LOU called for three cheers for The King, then three cheers for "Our Government" and three cheers for the A.D.O. from RIGO.

All these cheers were very heartily given and the people were then thanked by the A.D.O.

The ceremony was then closed by the dancers again bea ting their drums and dancing for about I5 minutes in front of the assembled people.

A dance was to be held at night in HULA in celebration of the event but heavy rain commsnced to fall at 5 p.m. and thus it was found impossible to hold the projected celebration.

J.A. Bentley A.D.O.

A REPORT ON THE PRESENTATION OF THE ROTOGRAVURE OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING TO THE PEOPLE OF MAOPA.

On Sunday the 29th. February, 1948 the presentation of A Rotogravure of His Majesty The King was made to the people of MAOPA for their Loyal Service during the War.

Although the presentation was made in respect of the people of MAOPA village alone, practically all of the people of the AROMA group of villages were present at the ceremony.

It is estimated that approximately 1500 natives from the various villages forming the Group were present at the time the presentation of the Rotogravure was made.

MAOPA village in the close vicinity of the Rest House had been decorated by the people by the generous use of young coconut palm fronds, lengths of coloured cloth and branches from any coloured leaf shrubs obtainable in the village or in the bush surrounding it.

At 3 p.m. the presentation ceremony was commenced by all present singing the National Anthem.

On the singing of the Anthem being completed the assembly was addressed by the A.D.O.; W ho informed all present as to the reasons why the Rotogravure was bdng presented to the people of MAOPA.

The people were also requested to build as soon as possible a Council House, where Village Council Meetings could be held and where the Rotogravure could be hung for all to see.

The Rotograve was then presented to the two senior MAOPA Councillors who accepted it on behalf of their people.

The Councillors then made an address in reply to that made by the A.D.O.; thanking the Administration for the Rotogravure and explaining how proud they were to be one of the few villages to receive the honour of having a "Picture of the King" for themselves.

The Councillors also undertook to see that a Council House would be erectedxas soon as possible to house the Rotogravure and to also provide a place where they could hold their meetings.

The Ceremony was then completed by the National Anthem again being sung by the assembled people.

Later in the afternoon a dance was held in the village and this celebration continued all night and into the early hours of the next morning.

T.A.Bunted A.D.O.

REPORT ON

R.P.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No. I950. A.C. RIRI VAI'I.

Was found to be a very energetic and resourceful man. Carries out his duties well and cheerfully and is smart in his carriage and appearance.

No. ? A.C. AUA.I.

A good man. Is very energetic and knows how to relieve his superior Officer of many of the minor details of Patrol organisation which can normally occupy much valuable time. Is smart in appearance and bearing.

The conduct of the above mentioned Armed Constables whilst on this Patrol was very satisfactory.

T.A. Binsted E.O.R.P.C.

te.

REPORT ON PERSONNEL OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ,
attached to D/S Patrol to HULA Area, RIGO Sub-District,
7th - 11th May, 1948 .

'48.

Reg. No. G11 Sgt. TABU - KAMONA .

Discipline : Excellent.

Conduct : Excellent.

General Remarks : A reliable and capable man.

(H.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER.

UNA .st
,

MA,
.P.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File: 30-3/58.

Sub-District Office,
RIGO, C.D.
9th August, 1948.

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 47/48 - RIGO.

Receipt is acknowledged of your 30/I/107 of the Ist. July regarding the above.

I would advise that this correspondence was received inthe last mail from KAIRUKU, to which Station it had been wrongly forwarded.

With regard to the comments made on this Patrol Report I would advise as follows:

(I). Canoe Race on Kemp Welch River.

As you are aware the natives of this Sub-District are inveterat gamblers and in this case gambled on the results of canoe race: on the Kemp Welch River at KALO Village.

(2). Agriculture and Food Supply.

As advised in my 30-3/25[illegible] of the I7th. May, I948 there is very little hope that the inland people will dispose of their land to the HULA people especially in view of the fact that these people are still fullyvaware of the fact that the "BULA'As" originally acquired what land they now hold by conquest. However, every endeavour will be made to alleviate the position

(3). Native Affairs.

(a) The system of mat lined wells as devised by Mr Watkins has already been put into operation.
(b) Mr Patrol Officer Jackman will be visiting the HULA area within the next few days and will then obtain a list of the Trade Store Prices from that area for onward transmission to you
(c) The Meeting House at HULA is now being constructed.

J.O. Bunstead
Assistant District Officer.

MINUTE TO:
The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

File 30-1.

Our 30-1/2135 of 1st July, 1948, refers.

Forwarded for your information please.

12 AUG 1948

District Officer, C.D.
16/8/48.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/2135,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

LJO'M/MP.

1st July, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.6 of 47/48 - RIGO.

Reference your DS.30-1-107 of 22nd June, 1948.

The above mentioned report is rather brief, and it appears to me that the Patrol Officer conducting the patrol could have extended himself a little more, for instance "canoe racing" Kemp Welch - no information is given on the matter. I presume it was connected with gambling etc.

These men appear to be helpful throughout the area, and the Assistant District Officer is advised that it is the duty of the people to keep their roads clean and upon failure to do so, action should be taken under N.R.O. 118; nevertheless, the Patrol Officer has not made a report on why the Councillors did not assist in cleaning the roads, One may surmise they have a reasonable excuse.

Re the canoe race at Kemp Welch, no report has been received on this matter and Assistant District Officer is being asked to forward a report to this office.

Agriculture & Food Supply:

It is good to hear that the gardens are progressing in the area, and I concur with the suggestion that "ground nuts" be introduced to the area. I doubt very much if the inland people would sell any of their land to the HULA people. During the in-between season the HULA people trade fish for vegetables from the inland people and the buying of land from the inland people would perhaps deprive them of obtaining fish through the usual trade channel, which no doubt they know. However, if possible, an endeavour should be made by the Assistant District Officer to try and purchase some land for the HULA people.

Law and Order:

It is good to note that no serious crimes were reported during the patrol.

Native Affairs - Councillors' Meetings:

(a) Canoes in Port Moresby. The HULA canoes, now in Moresby, are engaged on fishing activities and supply Europeans and natives in the town area. They, so far, are not causing any trouble and I do not think there is any need to shift them. However, I shall contact the HULA natives at KOKI and tell them of the request of their village folk.

(b) 44 gal. drums are not very successful and the Assistant District Officer is advised to arrange with the people to make the mats as suggested by Mr. Watkins.

(c) Assistant District Officer is asked to supply a list of store prices at HULA. On receipt of same the prices examined, and Price Commission will be asked to compare the prices with those of Moresby.

(d) Meeting House - The patrol Officer, I think, could have settled the matter, acting as mediator between the people.

General:

Land position HULA: This has been a problem for many years. It is a fact that the HULA people have not sufficient land for their needs and I suggest that the Assistant District Officer endeavour to purchase some land in the vicinity of the inland villagers for use of the HULA people as, undoubtedly, with increased population more land is required. The HULA people are sea men and needless to say have only a small area on the coast, which is not from my opinion of it, good land. Should the Assistant District Officer be successful in purchasing some land, it will at least be a help for some years to come.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

MINUTE TO:

Assistant District Officer,
R I G O.

Your 30-3/252 of 17th May, 1948, refers.
Forwarded for your information please.

District Officer, C.D.
1/7/48.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-107

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESB Y

22nd June 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR;

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO.6 OF 47/48 - RIGO

Reference your 30-1/2085 of 17th June 1948.

You are reminded that when submitting Patrol Reports, your comment, with an indication of any necessary action having been taken, should be included.

Your comment on this report is accordingly requested.

J.H.Jones
(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

File 30-1
25 JUN 1948
nrb

dedicated to store crops such as corn, taro and yams to ensure that they have ample supplies for the between-seasons period instead of, when they have ample food or more than they can consume from day to day, holding huge feasts and eating more than they need for a few weeks and then going more or less hungry for the next few months.

File 30-1
15 JUN 1948
nrb

F.A. Bensted.
(F.A. Bensted)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-107

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESB Y

22nd June 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR;

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO.6 OF 47/48 - RIGO

Reference your 30-1/2085 of 17th June 1948.

You are reminded that when submitting Patrol Reports, your comment, with an indication of any necessary action having been taken, should be included.

Your comment on this report is accordingly requested.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

File 30-1
25 JUN 1948

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/2085,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

LJO'M/MB.

17th June, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.6 of 47/48 - RIGO.

Please find attached, in triplicate, copies of the above report.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

File No.: 30-3/252 .

Central Division,
Sub-District Office,
RIGO.

17th May, 1948.

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

RIGO SUB-DISTRICT PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1947/48.

I submit herewith four copies of Patrol Report No. 6 of 1947/48, being the report on a Patrol recently carried out by Mr. Patrol Officer H.H. Jackman,

INVESTIGATIONS.

From my personal knowledge of both Mr. Rees and Mr. McCarthy, I consider that nothing can be added to Mr. Jackman's comments with regard to the subject matter of Mr. McCarthy's letter of the 18th March, 1948.

With regard to the complaint as set out in your memo. 14-5/1857 of the 30th ult., I would advise that on the 13th inst. Mr. Rees appeared before the Court of Petty Sessions at RIGO and was fined £ 5 (Five Pounds), in default to one month's imprisonment with hard labour, for assault.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) The complaint made by the people of HULA regarding these members of their community who have been living on canoes at KILA KILA and allegedly supporting themselves on the proceeds of gambling and prostitution has already been placed before the Police in PORT MORESBY.

(b) I would not recommend that empty oil or petrol drums be used by the HULA people to line their wells as, in my opinion, this would be a waste of time and money, as, owing to the brackish nature of the water, the drums, if used, would rust out within a few months. On the other hand, the system of lining the wells as devised by Mr. Watkins ensures that a constant supply of clean and filtered water is always to hand without any outlay of money by either the Natives or the Administration. This system of wells will be enforced and the Councillors and Village Constables have already been informed to that effect.

(c) The question of more land for the HULA people is one which has been raised with every new Officer over the last thirty-odd years and, as it is very unlikely that the inland people will dispose of any of their land to the HULAS, the matter reverts to one of seeing that the HULAS make the most of the land they have at their disposal and also that they be educated to store crops such as corn, taro and yams to ensure that they have ample supplies for the between-seasons period instead of, when they have ample food or more than they can consume from day to day, holding huge feasts and eating more than they need for a few weeks and then going more or less hungry for the next few months.

File 30-1
15 [illegible] 1948
mcb

F.A. Bensted.

(F.A. Bensted)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

Central Division,
RIGO Sub-District,
Rigo,

11th May, 1948.

'48.

PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1947/48.

Area : HULA and WAINAPUNA villages in the RIGO Sub-District.

Object : (a) To investigate the complaint as contained in the attached letter 14-5/1857 of 30th April, 1948, from the District Officer, PORT MORESBY;
(b) To investigate the complaint as made by Mr. J.D.McCarthy in his letter to A.D.O RIGO, dated 18th March, 1948;
(c) Advise Mr.H.E. Rees of WAINAPUNA that he must immediately pay the ADO RIGO or the Clerk of the Court, PORT MORESBY, the sum of £ 24 being the amount he is in arrears with his maintenance order;
(d) To advise ex-Sgt. GEGERA of WAINAPUNA that his pension has been granted and that he is to collect same.

UNA
,

MA,
P.

Duration of Patrol : 7th to 11th May, 1948.

Personnel : H.H. Jackman, Patrol Officer;
Reg. No. 611 Sgt. TABU - NAMONA, R.P.C.;
1 interpreter.

Diary :

7/5/1948. Left RIGO Government Station, 0755 hrs. Passed through GINIGOLO. 0845 hrs. Passed through GABONE, 1045 hrs. Arrived at KEMOBOLO, 1340 hrs. Camped.

8/5/1948. Departed from KEMOBOLO, 0550 hrs. Arrived at KAPAROKO, 0830 hrs. Met Miss Fairhall of the L.M.S., HULA, who was en route KAPAKAPA. Travelled across BEAGLE BAY by canoe and arrived at HULA, 1200 hrs.

9/5/1948. At HULA. Carrying out investigations.

10/5/1948. At HULA. Paid a visit to Mr. Rees at WAINAPUNA in connection with complaints made against him by HULA Natives. Inspected Mr. Rees' trade store.

11/5/1948. Returned to KAPAKAPA by canoe. Reported to A.D.O. RIGO, 1400 hrs.

---

1. INVESTIGATIONS.

The complaint contained in Mr. McCarthy's letter to the A.D.O. RIGO was investigated. It seems that there is a lot of ill-feeling between the nativex woman KILA-GEGERA and Mr. Rees, undoubtedly due to the fact that KILA-GEGERA is Mr. McCarthy's de-facto wife (she has one half-caste child by him) and that Messrs. Rees and McCarthy have not been on friendly terms. The whole affair appears to be one of a lot of malicious gossip on both sides and is too trivial to warrant any action being taken. Both parties are to blame and neither is very truthful. Mr. Rees has two 44-gal. drums in his possession which were claimed by KILA-GEGERA as her property and, after a discussion with Mr. Rees, he has agreed to restore the drums to her.

'48.

The complaint contained in the letter attached to D.O.'s memo 14-5/1857 of 30th ult. was investigated. The Native GIMANA-LUI and his witness GEGERA-KORESA volunteered statements which were taken down by the Patrol. It was thought necessary to bring the matter before the A.D.O. RIGO and a full report will be submitted to him separately. Mr. Rees has been asked to contact the A.D.O. RIGO as soon as possible.

2. Ex-Sgt. GEGERA.

This Native has been notified in accordance with instructions.

UNA st
,

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Constables in all villages visited by the Patrol were helpful and willing to assist. The V.C. of ALUMARUPU reported that the councillors of BABAKADUBU and RIWALIRUBU did not assist him in keeping their section of the road to KAPAROKO clean. He was instructed to bring the two councillors to RIGO to be dealt with by the A.D.O.

MA,
.P.

The V.C. of KALO reported to the Patrol at HULA and was instructed to ask all KALO villagers connected with a recent canoe race on the KEMP WELCH River to report to the A.D.O. RIGO on 12th May, 1948.

4. MISSIONS.

Miss Fairhall of the London Missionary Soc. at HULA met the Patrol at KAPAROKO. She mentions that one-third of the pupils at the HULA school have recently failed to attend apparently due to their being required to assist their parents in obtaining food, this being the lean period of the year.

5. AGRICULTURE & FOOD SUPPLIES.

Gardens throughout the area are coming into bearing and there is no necessity for rationing. The introduction of peanuts would be of great value in increasing the protein contents of the Native diet, especially in inland villages where no fresh fish and little fresh meat is available.

6. LAW & ORDER.

A number of minor quarrels were adjusted by arbitration. No crimes other than the alleged shooting incident at WAINAPUNA were reported.

7. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The HULA people convened a council meeting and discussed the following matters with the Patrol :-

(a) A number of HULA Natives have been living on their canoes in PORT MORESBY Harbour for several months and the council would like the District Officer to order these people to return to their village. A list of names has been supplied.

(b) The watersupply is very poor, there being only four wells in HULA village. The Patrol inspected the water-supply and found it to be filthy and not sanitary. The wells can be cleaned and kept clean if the suggestion made by Mr. Watkins, former D.O. PORT MORESBY, were adopted, namely the lining of the wells with rattan and coral supported by timber. The Council, however, prefers 44-gal drums (which corrode rather quickly) and would like the Administration to assist in this matter and is prepared to pay a reasonable price for the drums. 12 drums (3 per well) would be required.
(c) The HULA people wish to acquire land from inland villages.
(d) Complaints were made about exorbitant prices at the WAINAPUNA trade store (vide "TRADE STORES").
(e) A community hut to be used for village meetings and in which the King's photogravure (recently presented to the village by A.D.O RIGO) is to be hung has not yet been erected because of disagreement between clans as to the best site. Council was advised to decide the matter by vote.

8. TRADE STORES.

The only trade store in the area is run by Mr. H.E. Rees. The Natives complain that he charges exorbitant prices, such as 1/- per stick of trade twist, 1/6 per 26 oz. of kerosene. The store was inspected and Mr. Rees advised that he must always have a price list in the store where customers can easily see it. A copy of the present price list will be forwarded to A.D.O. RIGO and Mr. Rees has been advised that any future alteration of prices should be notified to A.D.O. RIGO.

9. GENERAL.

The villagers of HULA seem to be a virile people and of high intelligence. The large population has not sufficient land to ensure cultivation of a supply of vegetables sufficient for a properly-balanced diet. This matter has been brought to the notice of the Administration at various times and the writer is far too inexperienced to venture any suggestions regarding this matter. The problem is becoming more urgent in view of the rapidly increasing population.

(H.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER.

Attached :-
Report on R.P.C. accompanying Patrol.
Submitted separately :-
Report on alleged shooting incident at WAINAPUNA.

Submitted to :-
The Assistant District Officer, RIGO.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO THE KEMP WELCH RIVER AREA, May-June, 1948.

Reg.No. 611 Sgt. TABU [illegible]NGNA.
Discipline : excellent,
Appearance : good,
Conduct & Ability : always willing and diligent. Trustworthy. Could assert himself a bit more amongst his men but may be a bit cautious as he has only been posted recently.

Reg.No. 1950 Const. MIMI - VAI'I.
Discipline : good,
Appearance : slovenly. Has to be constantly admonished.
Conduct & Ability : Very willing and an excellent orderly. Obedient and always in good spirits.

Reg.No. 4265 Const. AIAKA.
Discipline : good.
Appearance : excellent.
Conduct & Ability : Just out of the Depot but has been in the R.P.C. several years. Inclined to be lazy and needs constant supervision.

(H.H. Jackman)

Officer of the R. P. C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

File No.: 30/3 - 81.

H.H.J.

Central Division,
Sub-District Office,
RIGO.

20th August, 1948.

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.7 - 47/48 RIGO.

Your memo. 30-1/75 of 28th ult. refers.

A search at this Office does not reveal any correspondence dealing with the grave at DOROBISOLO. It is therefore suggested that further information may be obtainable from Mr. H. Rosser of O-o Creek Pltn., KAIRUKU.

Enclosed herewith please find the requested requisition for seeds, etc., in quintruplicate.

(E.D. Wren)

PATROL OFFICER .

File 30-1
28 AUG 1948

(COPY)

PHD. 18/4/4

No.43.

Public Health Department,
19th August, 1948.

D.D.S. & N.A.

RIGO PATROL REPORT 7-47/48.

Your DS.30-1-110 of 16th August refers.

This report has been read with interest.

It is intended that D.P.H. will visit Rigo in the near future to inspect Hospital etc. and it is hoped a medical assistant will become available to patrol the Kemp Welch area.

The remarks of Mr. Jackman re hookworm are noted also the absence of latrines. It should be noted that hookworm is only contracted from faeces. It is the habit of some peoples to have communal areas for defaecation which are necessarily a menace. Deep pit latrines are suggested for this area.

(SGD.) J.T.Gunther.
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

MINUTE TO:

DS. 30-1-110.

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

Referred for information and necessary action, please.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDS & NA.
23/8/48.

Assistant District Officer,
RIGO.

File 30-1.

Forwarded for your information please.

25 AUG 1948

District Officer, C.D. 27/8/48.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-110
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

5th August, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 7-47/48 - RIGO.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report.

It is very informative and appears to be well carried out. Your remarks in covering memorandum are noted.

Roads and Bridges: If ADO can not loan from stock a requisition should be submitted for these items.

J. H. Jones

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

A.D.O.,
RIGO.

File: 30-1.

File 30-1
Forwarded for your information please.
17 AUG 1948

MB

District Officer, C.D.

18/8/48.

Vital Statistics
Report on R.P.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

MCWR/MB.

File 30-1/76,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

28th July, 1948.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.7-47/48 - RIGO

Herewith, in triplicate, above report together with copy of comments forwarded to Assistant District Officer.

Vital Statistics:

Assistant District Officer has been instructed to give effect to Section 11 of the Native Labour Ordinance 1946, thereby preventing over-recruitment.

Action has already been taken in this respect of other villages in the RIGO sub-district.

The patrol appears to have been successfully and ably conducted.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

Vital Statistics
Report on R.P.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/75,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

MCWR/MB.

28th July, 1948.

Assistant District Officer,
R I G O.

Patrol Report No.7 -47/48 RIGO

Receipt is acknowledged of the above, which has been read with interest.

Patrol appears to have been thorough and well conducted.

The following points are for information and necessary action, under date:-

29th May - page 4: No doubt the question of a school at ADOWANA will be brought to the notice of the local missionary, who may be able to assist in this matter. Land cannot be given to the people for such a project but must be acquired by the Administration in the usual manner.

31st May - page 5: Please arrange for the grave, said to be that of an European serviceman, to be cared for and advise this office of the full particulars as to Reg. number, Name and Unit, and if such is obtainable any relevant information which would enable identification to be made.

Agriculture - page 8: Please submit requisition for seeds, peanut, tomatoes, etc., for distribution to the areas mentioned.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

Vice [illegible]
Report on R.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File: 30-2/285.

Sub-District Office,
RIGO, C.D.
23rd. June, 1948.

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

RIGO Patrol Report No. 7 of 47/48.

Please find enclosed Rigo Patrol Report No. 7 of 47/48 by Mr Patrol Officer H.H. Jackman.

This Report is forwarded in quadruplicate for distribution from your Office.

T.O. Binsted
Assistant District Officer.

File 30-1
3 JUL 1948
MB

Vital Statistics;
Report on R.P.C.

P A T R O L R E P O R T No. 7 of 1947/48 .

Central Division - RIGO Sub - District

by

H.H. Jackman, P.O.

Purpose of Patrol : Routine inspection of villages of the KEMP WELCH River District;
Enquiry into land dispute at KALIKADOBU;
Payment of War Damage Compensation.

Personnel : H.H. Jackman, Patrol Officer;
Reg. No. 611 Sgt. TABU-NAMONA;
Reg. No.4865 Const. AIAKA;
Reg. No.1950 Const. RIPI-VAI'I;
HENARI-REUBEN, Interpreter.

Area visited : Villages of the Middle and Upper KEMP WELCH River, viz.: KALIKADOBU, BOREGAINA, GAUNOMU, NAFENANOMU, SISIWOTEGA, BULIDOBU, NEMONOMU, GOBUNAIKA, AUDUIKA, WAURAIKA, WAREKA, IMATU, IMIDIRU, IBARADA, TABU, IGONAMU, DOROBISOLO, MIMAI, ABOWANA, ABARO, BORO, GURANOUM, BARAIKA, WAEFANOMU, SEREMINA, SIRUM, DRINOMU, KWALE,

Map Reference : "PORT MORESBY, SECOND EDITION, (Provisional), N.G.F. 1942, 4 miles to 1 inch.
Sketch Map attached to RIGO P/R No.1 of 1947/48 by F.W.G. Andersen, A.D.O.

Submitted to : Assistant District Officer, RIGO, on 11th June, 1948.

Attached:
Vital Statistics;
Report on R.P.C.

DIARY.

19th May. Left RIGO Government Station at 0845 hrs. on 19th May, 1948, by truck and arrived at the MUSGRAVE River, 1130 hrs. Twenty Natives from surrounding villages and several V.C.s and councillors were waiting and our gear was carried across the river at low water. After ¾ hrs. along a good track leading through gardens we reached KALIKADOBU. The afternoon was spent paying out war damage compensation and settling several minor disputes by arbitration. V.C. LUKINA-MUIANA controls KAREKADOBU (KALIKADOBU), KODOCERE, BUROKOCERE, BOREGAINA. He is willing and well-liked by his people. The ferryman has a good canoe and seems to be doing his job well.

20th May. Went downriver by canoe and visited DAGONA L.M.S. Station on our way to BOREGAINA. DAGONA is a site at the head of the KEMP WELCH River a little above GOBARAGERE Plantation. Mr.& Mrs.Rankin are at present building a new house there. After ½ hr. walking through grass country we arrived at BOREGAINA. The people have moved towards the KEMP WELCH River recently, their original village and hamlets being in the hills. The village is well-laid out and the houses clean. Both councillors appear interested in their work and the people are active and there are quite a number of youngsters. The L.M.S. is keeping a school going which is attended by 34 children. On our way, we had to kill several snakes; May-June being their mating season, they were rather agressive. The BOREGAINA people state that they moved their village because the river flats are more fertile. The Patrol returned to KALIKADOBU and camped.

21st May. Left very early and crossed the KEMP WELCH River by canoe. Walking along a good road, formerly a U.S. Army motor road, we reached GAUNOMU about 10 a.m. This village possesses fairly good houses and plentiful gardens. However, there are practically no able-bodied males as 21 men have gone to work and only three of the remaining sixteen are fit. The elders complained about this. Health poor; a lot of hookworm, tinea imb. and, of course, malaria. NAFENANOMU village was passed en route. Only 10 houses. Mr.A.R.M. Karius counted 79 people in 1930. Present population : 36. Three people have recently migrated. The councillor is trying to do a job but there are no males to help him. The people of SISIWOTEGA visited the Patrol at NAFENANOMU. SISIWOTEGA is about ½ hr. from the main track. There were 64 people in 1930; to-day's population: 34. Health fair but many people died during the 1945 dysentery epidemic and here, too, hookworm is prevalent. We camped at GAUNOMU. The afternoon was spent discussing agric. and other matters as well as paying war damage compensation.

22nd May. Continuing along the motor road which follows the KEMP WELCH River, we arrived at BULIDOBU after 2 hours walking. This village is ideally situated at a bend of the river. The people fish with drag nets and the additional protein thus gained helps to make their diet balanced. A happy people with many youngsters. V.V. UENA-KAPANA is keen and so are the councillors GAMUNA-TOGAU and AGEVO-KAREKO. Everything spick and span, especially the houses. Camped.

23rd May. Along a bush track and along the dried bed of the UMAMI Creek. Even the carriers thought that a little more attention to this track would make walking a lot easier. The V.C. is going to grade the track. Arrived at NEHONOMU after 3 hrs. walking. This is a new village made up from remnants of LABUDOBU and SIKIGOLO villages. The site is 100 ft. above the UMAMI Creek. A rest-house has already been built but the V.C. was told not to build police quarters until all houses had been erected. The councillor, NONOVA-DOGURA is a new man and has not yet "caught on". Camped.

24th May. 1 Following the UMAMI Creek, now called UMAKORU, and climbing a steep spur, we reached GOBUNAIKA which is built on a razor-sharp ridge. In the NE Mt, Obree was clearly visible. Councillor NAKITA-BERUA had everything in good order and there were no complaints. We moved on along the ridge and reached AUDUIKA where we stayed overnight. V.C. KORAPE is getting on in years and too lazy. He was told to report to ADO RIGO for a pep talk. This village is almost above the malaria belt and few spleens were observed. Health is fair but the Natives are of poor physique. Const. RIPI shot a wild pig and a good time was had by the villagers and the police. Several men from BIRGH (Mt. Bregga) arrived to assist as carriers. The V.C. of ANUKAIKA (WARE-KAMURA) asked to accompany the Patrol and was permitted to do so. Many others wanted to come, too, but our rations were not large. Four cases of yaws were evacuated to N/H RIGO.

25th May. Four hours of crawling along a disused track brought us to ALAFALA Resthouse where camp was made. We passed WARENA and WAURAIKA hamlets on the way. The former consists of 11 houses, the latter of four. Councillor ADU of WAURAIKA does not seem to get on with his fellow-villagers and thus started WAURAIKA as an offspring of WARENA. Conciliation was not achieved and the hamlets will remain separate. ALAFAL village is about ¾ hr. from the R.H. It is a sad-looking place with few Natives and shabby houses. Here, too, hardly any able-bodied males and poor health. The dysentery epidemic of 1945 almost wiped this village out.

26th May. Climbing over 1300 ft. and following a ridge for more than five hours, the Patrol reached IMATU Resthouse and made camp. The R.H. site is almost pure slate and indications of copper were noticed along the road. Villagers from IMATU, IMIDIRU and BARAI were waiting to help as carriers. V.C. MOITA-MORI is not very bright but a trier. Health good; one case of yaws. The section ALAFALA - IMATU is bad but the small population can hardly be expected to maintain a good road.

27th May. Following the SOLI Creek, we passed through IMIDIRU and then climbed a steep mountain to reach IBARADO. Both villages were clean and the people welcomed the Patrol. Food is plentiful here and the taro harvest has just commenced. From IBARADO one can see TABU and MINAI near the headwaters of the KEMP WELCH River. The road was graded in places and the people had put a lot of work into making it. Councillors and people were recommended for the good work. 3½ hrs. walking from IMATU to TABU. The latter village is flourishing and easily the most virile of the village so far seen by

the Patrol. This is probably due to the climate (free of mosquitoes) and the fact that only a few males are away from the village. The yam harvest is about to commence and two huge stores have been erected. These houses are 62' long and 5' high, 5' above the ground. A new house is built for every feast and destroyed afterwards. Every clan has its own house on the outside of which individuals tie their pegs to mark off their section of the store. These pegs are curved with intricate designs and they, too, are destroyed after every feast. A large number of elderly people suffer from umbilical hernia. Health otherwise fair. One case of scabies sent to Native Hospital, RIGO. The nights are cold and members of the Patrol kept a fire going.

28th May. We continued on downhill and passed through IGONAMU. This is a new village composed of IGONAMA, BIRURAMA and GOMABI. The new site is right near the road to DOROBISOLO. The layout is excellent and the village a pleasure to see, Councillors and people are enthusiastic and have planted ornamental shrubs, bananas and pawpaws around their houses. The gardens are bearing now and some first-class sugarcane and yams were seen. Clls. NAMU and TUBUKA are doing a good job. The Patrol moved on and crossed the MIMAI River . DOROBISOLO Rest-house was reached about 10 a.m. and the rest of the day was spent discussing such matters as hygiene, agriculture and the N.A.O.s Several minor disputes were arbitrarily disposed of. Heaps of cooked and fresh food were presented and the hospitality was overwhelming. Camped.

29th May. Whilst at DOROBISOLO R.H., a number of V.C.s and councillors from villages nearby reported and were advised as to the date of the Patrol's visit to their respective villages. This avoided having to ask some Natives to carry for more than two days and volunteers were thus always available. 2 hrs. of easy walking along an excellent track brought us to the MIMAI group of villages. On the way, the ABOWANA R.H. was passed, the village being ½ hr. above it. The MIMAI R.H. is at a site called UDUBARA, not far from the old LARUNI Barracks. The group comprises MIMAI, SUOMUBE, IPOIDUBURU. V.C. BEVARI-MARA is doing well and so is his neighbour, V.C. of ABOWANA. Councillors and people would like to have a school near ABOWANA and they, as well as the ABOWANA and DOROBISOLO people want to send their children if a school is available. The ABOWANA people are prepared to give land for the project. A complaint by a IPOIDUBURU man against a fellow-villager was investigated and passed on to the C.N.M. at RIGO. These people often visited the MONI River villages for dances and invited their hosts in return. A certain amount of inter-marriage between the MIMAIs and MANAGALAS takes place. Camped.

30th May. Returned to DOROBISOLO R.H. and spent the rest of the day listening to Native tales of the days gone by. The police had a well-deserved rest. Camped.

31st May. Left the rest-house at 0700 hrs. and passed through DOROBISOLO. This village, too, is built on top of a mountain. Everything in good order. A grave said to be that of a European serviceman was inspected and found to be clean. The inscription on the cross had become illegible because the timber is rotting and the cross-piece bearing the inscription was taken to RIGO to be renewed. 1½ hrs. walking along a well-graded road brought us to a new suspension bridge across the MINAI River, just below ABARO. V.C. HAORE of Councillor VARINA of DOROBISOLO accompanied the Patrol as far as BARAIKA; they are both doing a good job. On the way to ABARO, the hamlet of UAGOLO was visited. Here, too, a new rest-house had been erected and the V.C. was told to collect payment for it. Cllr. BOGARA seemed very proud of the new suspension bridge and rightly so. The dysentery epidemic of 1945 did not appear this area either. ABARO is a new village with excellent houses. Cllr. SNUNA is most influential. Health good; 2 T.U.s were sent to M/H RIGO. The ABARO people, too, would like to have a school - 22 children. People of IDAGI visited the Patrol. They are a poor lot physically. I counted five S-F spleens amongst 30 Natives. Cllr. BONEBE looks after IDAGI. V.C. ODU-BONEBE controls ABARO, IDAGI, BORO and GURANOUM.

1st June. Leaving at dawn, we passed along the new road next to the KEMP WELCH River and reached BORO village. 3 hrs. BORO consists of three houses and a rest-house. The site is well-chosen and, although it is a tiny village, the people have gone to a lot of trouble to beautify it. On to GURANOUM. Mr. ADC Andersen's Patrol moved along the right bank of the KEMP WELCH River, on the old track. We followed a new track cut halfway up the slope leading to the left bank of the river. This was difficult for the carriers because the track is not graded and never more than 12" wide. However, Sgt. TABU kept the carriers together and everybody was in good spirits. GURANOUM was reached at 1500 hrs. The village has moved to a new site right near the river, on the right bank. The R.H. is a tiny hut on a spur on the opposite bank. The police slept in a lean-to and, worst luck, it rained all night. The councillor is the most influential man. He was told not to build barracks until every house had been completed. These people are one day's walking from their next neighbours They were a large village once but are dying out. I think this is mainly due to introduced diseases..

2nd June. The Patrol left at dawn and followed the track along the left bank. 6½ hrs. difficult walking to BARAIKA. Plenty of food was waiting and the V.C. of SIRUM, a village further downriver, brought coconuts; everywhere, the people were genuinely pleased to see the Patrol and the police was very popular. BARAIKA is inside the anopheles belt and a number of splenic enlargements were noticed. Tinea imb. ("SIPOMA") is very prevalent. Village clean. Cllr. UGAWANA states that many deaths occurred during the last few years, mostly of dysentery and respiratory diseases. War damage compensation was paid to two Natives. Camped.

3rd June. Left 0830 hrs. and followed a small creek to the KEMP WELCH River. Then along a good road to WANTANOMU, locally known as "FERRYMAN" because the ferryman for the PORT MORESBY Road is stationed there. Patrol moved to a new site nearer

These people originally lived in the bush. Health fair. The people of SERAMINA visited the patrol. SERAMINA consists of two hamlets : SERAMINA and MEODOBU. The SERAMINA people have shifted their village nearer to the right bank of the KEMP WELCH River whilst MEODOBU is in the bush. Cllrs. MARE-AWA and GAGONA-UDURU seem alright. V.C. KANONO-KUDINA of SIRUM, a former member of the R.P.C., looks after these villages and does a fine job. Roads excellent. Numerous time-expired labourers and others pass through WANTANOMU daily on their way from and to PORT MORESBY. A Native recruiter was met at WANTANOMU. Camped.

4th June. Crossing two spurs, old village sites, SIRUM was reached after 1½ hrs. walking. The R.H. and school are on the left bank of the river whilst the village is 500 yds. upriver on the right bank. These people possess excellent gardens and are good fishermen. Their health is good. A complaint regarding the L.M.S. teacher was investigated and found to be groundless. 24 children attend the local school. Camped.

5th June. Moved downriver by canoe and seven rafts. A 3 hours' trip brought us to DIRINOMU, TABUNOMA was passed en route and its people told to visit the Patrol at DIRINOMU. DIRINOMU is a virile village with numerous children. The people are more progressive than the mountain villagers and their personal habits, for instance, are much cleaner. Health : good. V.C. GOGINA-BORA is keen and capable. The people of IARUMENU, a small village in the bush which was not visited, presented themselves at DIRINOMU. Cllrs.: AGIVA-VELENA, MANOGA-MIDA for DIRINOMU; HUGONA-KARINA for TABUNOMU and BOLA-GABANA for IARUME-NOMU. The L.M.S. has a school here and there are 40 pupils. Two complaints, one of theft and one of illegal use of explosive (.303 cartridges) were brought before me and passed on to the O.P.S. at PIGO. Camped.

6th June. Left 0800 hrs. and reached KWALE after 2 hrs. rafting. This village is the largest in the area and its people are healthy and progressive, due to proximity to Admin. and mission stations. V.C. SEMA-VETARI and Cllrs. SAVAN-WARINA and OBOTO-KAINA are doing well. Everything in very good order. These people are building their new houses after European style. Villagers of EHO, a small hamlet in the bush, visited the Patrol. Their physique is poor and in contrast to that of the KWALEs. Cllr. MEMENA-LUANA reported everything o.k. Camped. As it was Sunday, the people treated the Patrol to some fine hymn singing. Cllr. AIRO-EREMI of MUDENI, about 5 hrs. inland, reported.

7th June. Continued by raft to KALIKADOBU. As previously arranged, parties interested in a land dispute between BOREGAINA and KALIKADOBU awaited us. It was ascertained that the present site of BOREGAINA village belongs to a KALIKADOBU man. (Further details vide "Law & Order"). The dispute was attended to and the Patrol then moved downriver to DAGONA Mission Station where I approached Mrs. Rankin to get some information re the lease of the site. Continued on to GOBARAGWA Pltn. where we stayed overnight, the guests of the Manager.

8th June. Left GOBARAGERE Pltn. 1000hrs. by truck and arrived at RIGO Government Station, 1300 hrs. Reported to the A.D.O.

VILLAGES. These were clean throughout and housing of surprisingly high standard. These people do not use latrines but use sites well away from their village. Ornamental shrubs and flowers are being planted everywhere and most villages have rest-houses.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. Village Constables and Councillors are held in high esteem by the people and are almost all the best men available for the job. There is a slight tendency by V.C.s to handcuff defendants in civil cases and V.C.s were advised that this was not necessary.

ROADS & BRIDGES. Roads in the mountain villages are mostly poor and few are graded. Little can be done to improve them because of the sparse population and the long distances involved. Councillors would like an issue of road-making tools.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION. A number of approved claims were paid. There are no more claims to be recorded in this area.

POLICE & CARRIERS. Despite of the sparse poluation, carrier were available everywhere, sometimes having to carry for two days where there were only few able-bodied males. The R.P.O. personnel did a good job and were in good spirits throughout. (Individual reports attached). Interpreter MINAMI was diligent and of great help.

HEALTH. The health of the Natives in this area is only fair and, in some of the villages of the Upper KEMP WELCH River, it is poor. The dysentery epidemic of 1946 did great damage and almost wiped several small villages out. Even to-day, its after-effects (arthritis, etc.) can be seen. Malaria is endemic up to the GURAFUGU Area and hookworm prevalent throughout. 20% of the population suffers from tinea imbricata. The main cause of the population decline is the constant introduction of communicable diseases by time-expired labourers, especially during the war years. URTI and pneumonia seem to be sporadic during the wet season. These people are of poor physique and, according to Mr. Rankin of the L.M.S. Mission, inbreeding is common. The number of cases of T.U., scabies and yaws seen was small. 14 Natives were evacuated to the Native Hospital, RIGO.

AGRICULTURE. These people are gardeners. Their gardens are ample and there is no shortage of land. The main crops are taro, yam, bananas, maize, sweet potatoes, sugarcane and native cabbage. The yam and taro harvest had just commenced and people were busy preparing food stores. The introduction of peanuts and general distribution of seeds would be of great value in improving the diet. The growing of English potatoes, tomatoes, etc., would also provide the mountain villages with an extra source of income.

NATIVE CUSTOMS. Land tenure is still rigid and the necessity of paying bride price puts a weapon into the elders' hands with which they can control recalcitrant youths. It also causes a lot of young men to seek employment to be able to pay the bride price.
This area is well-known and so is its culture. The villages visited are best divided into the following language groups whose culture varies only slightly :-
TABORO LANGUAGE GROUP. Originally came from TABOROGORO and IODOMEGORO villages. Spoken by KAREKADOBU, BOREGAINA, TABOROGORO, GAUMOMU, NAPENANOMU, GEVARAGORO, KOKOROGORU, DEBADAGORU.
KWALE LANGUAGE GROUP. Its origin not known. Spoken by BULIDOBU, KWALE, SISIGORO, DIRINOMU, VERGOFI, GANAI, MEDENEI, IOVEI, EHO.
KOKIRA LANGUAGE GROUP. Comprises AUDUIKA, WAURAIKA, WAREKA, GOBUNAIKA, MATAKA, ALAFALA, BARAIKA, MEONOMU, SIRUM, IARUMENOMU, WADAKANOMU.
BARAI LANGUAGE GROUP. Originated in BARAI village, now known as IBARADU. Spoken by IMATU, IMIDIRU, TABU, ABARO, IGONAM, BIRURAM, DOROBISOLO, ABOWANA, MIMAI, SUOMUBE, SOMORI, IPOIDUBURU, UAGOLO, IDAGI, SERAMINA, GURANOUM and WAEFANOMU.
Many Natives are bi- and tri-lingual and most understand a few words of Police Motu.

An interesting fact is the exclusive use of stone pits for food preparation by the Upper Kemp Welch people. Saucepans or clay pots were unknown until about ten years ago although, of course, many Natives had seen them used elsewhere. Even now, only a few meals are cooked in pots or pans.

Since Mr. ADO Andersen's Patrol, all villages mentioned in his Report have moved to new sites nearer to the KEMP WELCH River.

VITAL STATISTICS. No proper census was conducted (vide Circular Instructions) but a head count and a tally of I/Ls and Casuals was made. There can be no doubt that the population in most of the villages is declining and some places, such as ALAFALA, may well be vanished within one generation. A pleasing feature, however, is the virility of the DORORISOLO Area.
The decline in population seems to have been due to the following main causes :-
(a) Introduction of communicable diseases to which Natives have little resistance;
(b) Breaking down of former isolation of villages and thus facilitating the spread of diseases;
(c) Absence of males seeking employment elsewhere.
Now that most villages are more or less centralised, it may be possible to establish more schools. I think that the first subject to be taught should be hygiene and improved cultivation methods. The percentage of males under indenture or absent as casual labourers seems to be unduly large. The people complain that labourers visit the villages and induce young men to seek employment. This, of course, does not mean that compulsion is being used anywhere and those men who do go to work on plantations, etc., most certainly do so of their own volition.

GENERAL REMARKS. Although dogged by bad weather most of the time, the Patrol was enjoyable and Natives everywhere seem to be glad to be visited. The people appear to have full confidence in the Administration and the Patrol again explained the value of hygiene, diversification of crops, growing food for sale, reason for the existence of the N.A. and other matters.

LAW & ORDER. No major crimes were reported. A number of minor disputes concerning pigs, gardens and, of course, women, were settled by arbitration. Four cases were sent ~~thm~~ to the C.N.M. at RIGO and 2 cases to the C.P.S. at RIGO.
Land dispute - KALIKADOBU. The present site of BOREGAINA village belongs to a Native of KALIKADOBU. He is willing to have the people live there but has again pointed out that it is his land. The Patrol explained the position to the BOREGAINA people and they are considering returning to their old village sites in the hills. This might indeed be better as future disputes loom otherwise. As regards all other garden sites in the area, the list prepared by Mr. ARM Ivan Champion, of 1941, was again read out to the Natives and they agree that it is correct in all details.

H.H. Jackman

(H.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER.

Appendix to P/R No. 7 of 1947/48, RIGO.

VITAL STATISTICS.

Village	Male Adults	Female Adults	Male Child.	Female Child.	Lab.	Total
Karekadobu	14	15	8	6	11	33
Abaro.	13	11.	13	11	1	49
Boregaina	41	52	24	28	24	167
Idagi	9	7	[illegible]	8	1	32
Gaunomu	16	26	9	5	21	77
Boro	3	3	7	2	1	16
Nafenanomu	7	8	6	3	2	26
Guranoum	9	7	11	4	4	35
Sisiwotega	10	6	8	8	2	34
Baraika	11	13	5	8	5	44
Bulidobu	18	21	8	9	12	68
Waefanomu	4	6	7	2	2	22
Kwale	34	23	21	17	11	106
Seremina	9	11	4	3	6	33
Nemonomu	13	18	7	7	4	39
Sirum	11	12	4	4	5	36
Gobunaika	6	8	5	5	4	26
Tabunomu	4	6	3	3	1	19
Auduika	4	6	4	3	6	23
Iarumenomu	12	16	13	9	5	55
Wauraika	7	5	2	7	7	28
Wareka	8	6	1	5	4	22
Dirinomu	23	13	12	12	4	69
Imatu	5	6	2	4	4	21
Eho	11	7	4	2	2	26
Imidiru	7	6	4	4	7	28
Ibarado	7	8	9	5	5	34
Tabu	14	14	12	9	..	49
Igomamu	19	17	29	13	4	82
Dorobisolo	26	20	18	12	6	81
Abowana	25	17	22	16	-	80
Mimai	12	7	6	5	-	30
Suomube	15	10	6	6	3	40
Ipoiduburu	14	10	7	5	-	36
Somoli	7	6	11	2	8	34
Uagolo	6	7	5	6	1	25
	454	438	322	259	180	1655

Able-bodied Males : 465 (including I/Le, Casuals, V.C. and Councillors)

Percentage of Able-bodied Males Away Under Employment.: 39 %.

(H.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-112

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs
PORT MORESBY

31st August 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO.8/47-48- RIGO

Receipt is acknowledged of the above interesting report.

Mr. Jackman's report on Co-operative Society has been received and the matter was discussed between Mr. Jackman and Mr. Millar, during the former's visit to PORT MORESBY.

Mr. Jackman's comments on Health and Agriculture will be extracted and forwarded to the Departments concerned.

I.F. Champion
(I.F.Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

Assistant District Officer,
RIGO.

Forwarded for your information. File 30-1.

District Officer, C.D.
7/9/48.

File 30-1
4 SEP 1948

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/173,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

LJO'M/MB.

16th August, 1948.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.8 of 47/48 - RIGO.

Herewith please find attached the above-mentioned.

It appears to me that a thorough patrol of the area has been made, but I find it somewhat difficult to patch together the comments, etc., made by the Patrol Officer as he has dealt with matters in a daily diary form instead of embodying them in the text of the report. The Patrol Officer has been advised that future reports should be submitted showing a day for day diary, and a general summing up of affairs at end of diary.

The remarks re Co-operative societies should be submitted in a special report.

Apart from the above, the report submitted contains interesting information and reflects credit on Mr. P.O. Jackman.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

Copy to:-
Assistant District Officer,
R I G O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

File 30/3

Sub-District Office,
R I G O O.D.

10th.July 1948.

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.8 of 1947/48

R I G O.

The above report by Mr.F.C.Jackman is submitted in quadruplicate herewith.

Mr.Jackman informs me that during a recent visit to Port Moresby he was told that the form of Patrol Report which has a short diary and more body under headings is preferred. Reports will be submitted accordingly in future.

The Report indicates much hard work and a well handled patrol.

The matter of the shortage of land at Rula has been raised over a period of years and has been commented on recently by Mr.A.D.O. Bensted in 30/3 - 252 of 17th.May and 30/3 - 56 of 9th.August 1948.

It is hoped that Village Councillors who lack interest and enthusiasm will receive encouragement in their work and develop interest in their villages when they observe results of such movements as the Rula Co-operative Society operating in the Sub-District.

D.Clifton-Bassett

D.Clifton-Bassett

Actg.ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

File 30-1
12 AUG 1948
mb

P A T R O L R E P O R T No. 8 of 1947/48.

Central Division - RIGO Sub - District .

by

H.H. Jackman, P.O.

Purpose of Patrol : Routine inspection of villages of the Lower KEMP WELCH River District; inland and coastal villages of the HOOD Bay and HOOD Lagoon Areas and all villages along the coast from south-eastern boundaries of the Sub-District to KAPAKAPA.

Investigation of outstanding War Damage Compensation Scheme Claims.

Investigation of Land Application by Mr. S. Morton, Mr. J.D. McCarthy.

Sounding out reaction of Native people to the foundation of some form of copra-producing co-operative society and, if possible, organization of a co-operative society in the HOOD Peninsular Area.

Personnel : H.H. Jackman, Patrol Officer;
Reg.No. 1949 Const. ITAU-BAI'I;
Reg.No. 1596 Const. KAVAE-AVE;
Reg.No. 2279 Const. SIMORGA-KOGA;
HENARI-REUBEN, Interpreter.

Area Visited : Villages of the Lower KEMP WELCH River, viz.: NIUIRUKA, BORE, BIGAIRUKA, GOROBU, KALO.
Villages of the inland area of the HOOD Lagoon, viz.: BABAU, GWAIBO, MAMALO, ALEPA.
Villages of the Lower ORMOND River District, viz.: KONAKO, GOROGORUNA, GUBANSEBOA, GUADA, OBAMA, BOMUKU.
Villages along the coast between MARSHALL Lagoon and KAPAKAPA, viz.: BURU, WAIRAVANUA, KWAPEUPA, KELEKAPANA, WARO, IRUONE, GAIVA-KALA, EGALAUNA, MAOPA, PELAGAI, WAPAGA, ILIMORUPU, PARAMANA, ALEGUNI, KARAWA, KEREPUNA, HULA, ALEWAI, IRUPARA, KAPAROKO, WALAI, BONANAMO.
Villages of the inland area of the HOOD Peninsular, viz.: BABAGA, KAMALI, MAKI-RUPU, KAKULI.

Map Reference : "KEMP WELCH RIVER, "HOOD BAY", "OVEAU" and "MARSHALL LAGOON" Sheets, 4 miles to 1 inch. (1:63360).

Submitted to : Assistant District Officer, RIGO, on 29th July, 1948.

Attached :-
Vital Statistics;
Report on R.P.C.

DIARY.

16th June, 1948. Left NIGO Government Station at 0[illegible] a.m. by truck and arrived at the KNIP WELCH River near KORABAGU Plantation, 12.10 p.m. Thence by canoe downriver to NIUIRUKA, passing [illegible]ORE and BIGAIRUKA villages en route. The canoes and oars were supplied by SAROURI village.

The BIGAIRUKO people are moving from their old site on a small lagoon near the left bank of the KEMP WELCH River and are building inside a coconut palm grove near the right bank. Clir. TUE-LAKA seems interested in his job. Another boat's trip downriver brought us to NIUIRUKA. The hamlet of BIGAIRUKO was passed. It lies about 11 miles upriver from NIUIRUKA. V.C. TAU-GUGERE is most influential and he and the councillors TEIE-VAGHANI and TULA-GINI are on the job. This village won a prize for being the cleanest and best-laidout village before the war. L.M.S. School : 16 pupils. Health : fair. Camped.

17th June. 4 hours' walking along a good track through grass lands and forests brought us to GWABO. The people of this village are of poor physique and eke out their existence in small garden patches near creek beds which are waterless throughout most of the year. The GWABO Area appears to have been either a vast inland sea or reef of the ocean once upon a time. The soil is never more than 18" thick and coral and shell remains are found everywhere. There is no school. Health : good. Clir. BAGINAGU does not appear to be very bright. The hamlet BADAGI was visited and a new councillor, AIENI-GADOKA, elected in the previous Mar. had died. Camped.

18th June. Along grass hills and crossing a small swamp and then along stony ridges, ALEPA was reached after [illegible] hours solid walking. This village is perched on a tiny spur overlooking the vast grass country inland of the MOON I goes. MAMALO was passed en route. These people possess widely diversified gardens whose main crops are bananas. Their bread [illegible] is supplied by villages of the KEWA-NIUA Peninsular. Camped.

19th June. Owing to heavy rain, the Patrol was unable to proceed and the day was spent at ALEPA. This was an opportunity for a leisurely discussion with some of the village elders. They are keen to have a school and realise that education is essential for progress e.g. V.C. KAMUVA-AMAKA impressed favorably. Clirs. ASI-KAGIHA and GWABI-AMAKA are good men. These villages have a difficult time during the dry season.

20th June. Left V.C.'s e.s. and marched along stony ridges to OMAGAIBU. Also known as [illegible] ALEPA. There has been a S.D.A. School in this village but its teacher apparently did not get on too well with the villagers and thus left. These people would like to see a school erected at ALEPA and are willing to send their children there. ALEPA is only about 20 minutes. Clir. VEVAGA-TAU is a powerful man. The small creek KOLEAO between the two villages is the only source of water during the dry season. Population is quite good; health : fair. Following a track through grass country for about 2 miles we reached ASU-HUGU village [illegible] perched on top of a small mountain. It consists of two hamlets, MOLU and MU'UOLU. Its V.C.'s NAU-[illegible]U, could be more enthusiastic. Clirs. KORA-RAGU and KEVA-RAGU do not impress. V.C. also controls KWACOLO and [illegible] villages.

The Patrol was unfortunately unable to visit those tow villages because the track was waist-deep under water during the wet season. We then walked another 2 hrs. along the ridge to KONAKO. A clean and well-built village. The people gave us a great welcome and its councillor, WANA-OLAO, is a cheerful soul. The gardens are extensive and the yam and taro harvests are commencing. Bananas are plentiful. These people are fortunate in having their land situated at the bottom of the Pyramid Hill watershed. Along the BUROTAU Creek to GOROGORUNA, about 1½ hrs. away. This creek is the only source of water throughout most of the year. V.C. SIKI-KIMA is useless. The next Patrol would do well to find another man unless he improves. Here, too, the people want a school. The S.D.A. Mission stationed a teacher at GOROGORUNA a few years ago but he appears to have been unpopular and therefore left. Eleven men are away at work - an unduly large percentage. The people of GUBANSEBOA hamlet assembled at GOROGORUNA. Camped.

21st June. 1½ hrs. walking along the swamps of the GOMI Creek to GUADO, situated on the ORMOND RIVER. V.C, GOUNA controls GUADO, OKAUKANA, WORAKOGENA, and BINIVO. All these people visited the Patrol at GUADO but their villages were not visited. Cllr. AI-DAGI of WORAKOGENA supplied ten carriers. The health of these people is fair. Malaria, hookworm, and filariasis are prevalent. Too many men are away working. The people want the young men to stay home and blame the visits of Native recruiters for the fact that so many young men seek employment. A most hospitable village. Camped.

22nd June. Crossed the ORMOND RIVER by raft and passed through GUADO village. (The R.H. is on the opposite bank of the river). Along a good track to OBAHA, passing KABAMANA hamlet on route. 4 hrs. KABAMANA is a small hamlet of three houses, situated in a malarial swamp. It appears that these people were permitted to remain at this site because the track from MOUNT BROWN joins the overland route KEMP WELCH RIVER - MARSHALL LAGOON at this place. OBAHA is a well-planned village. Its people come from the surrounding mountains and are the remnants of several large villages. The S.D.A. Mission runs a school here. V.C. BORU is a most influential man but I suspect him of being a racketeer. Cllr. BEGANA died in April, 1948, and NIU-AKONA was elected to take his place. Camped.

23rd June. Moved on to BOKUKU, about 5 miles' distance. BOKUKU is probably the cleanest inland village in this area. The S.D.A. Mission has a school here. A number of men work as casual labourers on nearby PAILE Plantation. The village is situated on the UNUGARE Creek and is built on a hill as the UNUGARE floods heavily. A new rest-house is under construction. Cllr. BOKE is an old man but quite capable. The V.C. of OBAHA controls this village also. Thence on to PAILE Plantation. Camped

24th June. The Patrol intended to visit TOBOKUANE and hamlets on the southern track to GOROGORUNA. The V.C. of TOBOKUANE reported the track impassable and the Patrol therefore did not visit these villages. Mr. R. Nolan of PAILE Pltn. took the Patrol to PAILE wharf on his truck. Two canoes supplied by KELARAKWA men took us across the MARSHALL LAGOON to CAVUONE. This village belongs to the ABAU Sub-District and the Patrol only camped there because inclement weather made further progress impossible.

25th June. Again crossed the MARSHALL LAGOON to KELARAKWA and from there walked along the beach to BURU. Two hours. BURU is a small village consisting of 14 houses. It is controlled by the V.C. of WAIRAVANUA. The people elected a councillor, ILAGI-ULU. Their health is fair, malaria being prevalent as everywhere along the coast. Then on to WAIRAVANUA, approx. 1½ miles from BURU. V.C. AU-GAIRO and Cllrs. KOME-KALAU and UBAU-VAGI are capable men. Village clean and housing good. There are 60 pupils at the local school. These people own many coconuts and they were advised to make copra. The Patrol attempted to teach them the fundamentals of economics. This village is not quite as far advanced as the villages on the ARUMA Coast but its people are very keen on civic progress and economic progress being made. Another ½ hr. walk along the beach brought us to KUAPIUPA. Camped.

26th June. V.C. AU-GAIRO also controls this village. Its councillor, WARI-KALI, is not very effective but it is hard to find a suitable man. The village is clean and the people healthy. These people are worried about the after-effects of the recent heavy SE gales as their garden lands are swamped and the rains have been unduly heavy this year. KELEKAPANA village is only about 300 yds. away, also along the coast. This village elected a new councillor, KAPU-URU, in place of the previous man who had recently died. Both KUAPIUPA and KELEKAPANA possess large coconut groves and here, too, the Patrol encouraged copra production. The V.C,s of the AROMA Coast reported and were advised of the Patrol's impending visit. A number of minor disputes and civil claims were settled by arbitration. Camped.

27th June. Walking east along the coast and boarding a canoe, the Patrol paddled up the UPAGAU CREEK to the S.D.A. Mission Plantation at MADANA. The missionary, Mr. Hawkes, kindly put a couple of horses at our disposal and we were thus able to get through to IOVELE Hill, about 3 miles NW of MADANA. The inland tracks everywhere were partly impassable owing to the heavy rains. At IOVELE HILL, a survey was made of land applied for by Mr. J. Morton. It was found that, with one exception, the owners were unwilling to sell. The Native who wanted to sell his land owned but 30 acres, quite insufficient for the establishing of a cocoa grove. The findings of this survey were incorporated in a separate report to A.D.O. RIGO. Camped at MADANA S.D.A. Mission.

28th June. Passed Mr. Miles' store en route MAOPA. Mr. Miles is buying considerable amounts of copra and coconuts from local Natives. His relationship with the Natives appears to be good. Then along the coast through WARO, IRUONE, EGALAUNA and GAIVAKALA to the rest house at MAOPA. All these villages were inspected and found very clean. The housing everywhere is good, the people healthy. Between IRUONE and GAIVAKALA, one has to cross the MAUKELE RIVER. The ferryman is doing a fair job; his canoe is in good order. V.C. AU-KOLOMA controls these villages and is an excellent man. The WARO councillor, OLOVA-GENO is an old man, but here again, it is hard to find a suitable successor. Cllr. AU-KOU of IRUONE is a fine chap and obviously exerts a beneficial influence upon his own village and upon WALO also. The councillors of GAIVAKALA, AU-GAGE and RAKAVA-VEVAU, and the councillor of EGALAUNA, RAVU-GAMOA, are all useful men. Cllr. RAVU-GAMOA of EGALAUNA is going blind and BALABU-KARE was elected to assist him. There are two schools at EGALAUNA. The L.M.S. School has 94 pupils, the S.D.A. School has 58 pupils. A new L.M.S. School is being started at GAIVAKALA. Camped at MAOPA.

29th June. The people of WALO, IRUONE, GAIVAKALA and EGALAUNA visited the Patrol and numerous disputes were settled by arbitration. Two land disputes were deferred pending the visit of a more experienced officer. These land quarrels in the AROMA District are of long standing and are made more difficult because inheritance laws are breaking down in many cases. I have noticed three instances where females have become heirs, a thing unthought of a couple of generations ago, when females could only inherit when there was no male issue. The people were advised to produce copra and considerable time was spent teaching them the economics of cash cropping. Everybody was very enthusiastic and I have since had news from this area that the copra prodiction has increased. It is to be hoped that this will not just be a temporary outburst of enthusiasm. Camped at MAOPA.

30th June. Whilst staying at MAOPA, I met Mr. T. Core who had come as a representative of Mr. S. Morton in connection with the land application at IOVELE HILL. The owners were again asked to report and the matter was once more taken up in Mr. Core's presence to enable him to see how the matter stood. The people of MAOPA lined up and a number of disputes were settled. Again, copra production and cash cropping in general were discussed. These people would like to have an agricultural officer come and give lectures on improving gardening methods, etc. The L.M.S. School has 175 pupils who are taught English - and learning it well - in the upper grades. The S.D.A. School has 63 pupils. The MAOPA people are more advanced than their neighbours but it is rather surprising how many of the old customs are still being adhered to. Camped at MAOPA.

1st July. Walking along the coast, we passed Mr. A.C. Pilotti's residence and trade store. Mr. Pilotti is leaving on the first available vessel and has sold out to Mr. J. Miller. Mr. Pilotti complained that cattle belonging to the S.D.A. Mission at MADAWA were destroying his garden. A similar complaint was made by several Natives and the missionary was asked to herd his cattle in future.

Another short walk (½ hr.) along the coast to PARAMANA, passing through PELAGAI, WAPAGA and ILIMORUFU. V.C. PEPINA of PARAMANA controls these villages, rather a big job. The PELAGAI people ask that a V.C. be appointed for their village. As there are about 270 people at PELAGAI and about 300 odd people in the other villages of the KEAKORO BAY Coast between PELAGAI and PARAMANA POINT, I think that the appointment of a V.C. at PELAGAI is merited. All these villages are clean and the housing good. A number of houses are being rebuilt. As these villages are situated on ever-shifting sand dunes, numerous pools of stagnant water form and constitute potential mosquito breeding grounds. The people were told to drain as many of these pools as possible and to clear away the bush for at least 50 yds. within the vicinity of their villages. Cllr. GIRO-AU of PELAGAI seems o.k. Cllr. GENO-ILO recently spent 4 mths. in RIGO Gaol(adulterry) He is the most capable councillor in the area and has therefore been given a chance to redeem himself. KINI-KALA, RUFUKALANE and KALAONE are tiny hamlets consisting of two or three houses each, taking their names from the land on which they are built. The people have been told that they will be regarded as part of PELAGAI for administrative purposes and not as separate entities. Camped at PARAMANA R.H.

2nd July. The villages of WAPAGAI, ILIMORUFU, PELAGAI and PARAMANA visited the Patrol. A number of disputes were settled arbitrarily. Cllrs. AU-VERAVE (WAPAGAI) AI-KOVINA and MINOR-RABU (ILIMORUFU) and RENAGI-RAI (PARAMANA) are working fairly well. Two new councillors were elected, viz.: RUKOVA-RUPA for ILIMORUFU and VEALI-MEGA for PELAGAI. The former to replace the previous man who died recently, the latter at request of the PELAGAI people. I agreed with their request to elect an additional councillor because increasing village activities, future co-op. schemes etc. warrant an additional councillor at PELAGAI. These villages, too, are producing increasing amounts of copra and either selling it to local traders or to the P.C.B. at Port Moresby. A meeting of all V.C.s and Councillors of coastal villages between WAIRAVANUA and PARAMANA was held and numerous matters discussed, foremost among them the reason and value of the N.R.O.s, agricultural improvements, cash cropping, education and the erection of a large central meeting hall at MAOPA. These people are keen to start co-operative activities. Camped.

3rd July. Before setting out for the HOOD LAGOON, the Patrol was again visited by V.C. VAGI-PURE of MAOPA. This man is the best V.C. in this part of the Sub-Dist. and does two men's work - the other MAOPA V.C., CAMINI, being lazy and useless. To get through to ALEGUNI REEF, we left at 5.30 a.m. Reached ALE-GUNI village about 7 a.m. V.C. TUKU-RAKA is a forceful personality but I suspect his impartiality. The ferryman is lazy and has been accused of charging travellers. He was told that it was unlawful for him to levy toll. The three villages are clean but their houses are not up to standard (coastal). Several people were ordered to repair their houses. The main problem is the poor layout, especially of KERETUNA. As the peninsula is densely populated, it will be necessary to have a better layout to enable new houses to be sited (the pop. is increasing). A start has already been made and by a previous Patrol and sites for future buildings were pegged out. Individual right of ownership of sites within the village was taken into consideration. This not with the approval of the people who

Whilst the KEREPUNA and the ALEGUNI people are "missionized", the KARAWA villagers cling to their old customs. It is remarkable to see the KARAWAs wearing grass skirts, tattooing their women's skins and dancing the old symbolic dances whilst, only 50 yds. away, the KEREPUNA people have tabooed ancestral dances and tattooing and their women wear calico skirts. Cllrs. AMONA-ANI and TEMI-VALI of KARAWA, LA'A-WABURI and RAVA-PUKA of ALEGUNI and TOUNA-GENO, AI-ILA and MUNA-RAVU of KEREPUNA are not an impressive lot and seem to exercise little influence. However, the people of the peninsula are individualists and communal leadership is thus hard to attain. Camped.

4th July. Along the coast to KALO, crossing the AGEWA RIVER en route. This village is situated on the shore of the KEMP WELCH RIVER. Its garden lands are extensive and very fertile. They extend many miles upriver and it would appear that food is plentiful all year round. The river abounds with fish. The village is clean and several houses are under construction. The KALO people own the largest number of coconut palms per capita in this sub-district. The Patrol advised them to produce copra and the people expressed their desire to do so. As the KALOs are inlanders and have no canoes, it will be necessary for them to sell their copra to local European traders or to coastal Natives. Mr. McCarthy, trader, of ALEWAI, owns a trading site at KALO and intends to operate a truck from ALEWAI which will pick up copra at KALO. The HULA people, too, intend buying copra at KALO. Should their new co-operative venture succeed, they will purchase a truck from and carry copra from KALO to the HULA Coast.- A number of Western Natives who married local women years ago have made a small settlement near the mouth of the KEMP WELCH RIVER. This settlement, named IRUIRU, is being rebuilt. The KALO people are agreeable to the settlement being on their land as the land belongs to several women married to Western men and as the Western men operate the ferry service across the KEMP WELCH RIVER. V.C. ALI-KILA is doing a stirling job. The councillors, RAKO-QWAIBO, KAPA-GABI and KAIA-BONU are a nondescript lot. Cllr. GINI-KILA was divested of his office as he is serving a gaol sentence for gambling. KILA-GETSI was elected to replace him. The KALO people are unpopular with their neighbours because they are blessed with Nature's goods and thus in a position to demand their own price for such things as ILIMO canoe logs, sweet potatoes, taro and bananas which are in great demand by the coastal people. There is a L.M.S. School at KALO. Apart from selling garden produce and timber, the KALOs also make mats and baskets for sale. Health : excellent, obviously due to the adequate diet. Camped.

5th July. By canoe upriver to GORUBU (5½ hrs). This village is situated in a swamp area about 1 mile from the river. Owing to its peculiar geographical position - it is away from the main tracks - it has not been visited by patrols during the last few years. Everything was nevertheless found to be in good order. Housing good. The health of these people is appalling and it seems that a number of hamlets in the vicinity have ceased to exist during the last decade and their people are joining GORUBU. I think that malaria and hookworm are the cause. The people were advised to drain their area as much as possible. BABAGA-ROBONE was elected to be councillor. The V.C. of NIUIRUKA was told to help

these people to improve their roads and erect latrines. The people wish to build a rest house and were told that this would indeed be a good idea and enable the next Patrol to stay overnight. Returned to KALO by canoe. Camped at KALO.

6th July. Left at 7 a.m. and arrived at KAMALI about one hour later. V.C. WALO-TAU controls KAMALI and MAKIRUPU. The people are at present holding feasts and hundreds of bunches of bananas were suspended on poles throughout the village. A number of minor disputes were settled by arbitration. Although mission influence is growing in this area, many old customs are still very much in evidence and dancing, in particular, is an important feature in the social life. Cllrs. MALEKO-VALI and KUPAWA-IRUNA appear to be good men, The Patrol moved on to MAKIRUPU, about 2½ miles away. Although speaking the same language as the KAMALIs, one can notice a greater breaking up of ancestral customs and adopting of our ways. During the harvest festivities, for instance, only some of the villagers participated whilst the rest stayed away, saying that they did not wish to dance the old dances as they considered them sinful. Several HULA men have settled at MAKIRPUP, married to local women. They are most influential. Eleven cases of yaws were seen. The Natives concerned were told to visit Sister Fairhall, L.M.S. HULA, for medical attention. Tuberculosis, the scourge of the HULA COAST, is making inroads in this community, too. The Patrol then continued on to HULA. Cllr. CHARLIE-LOU of HULA met us about 2 miles from his village. We camped at the Rest House.

7th July, to 10th July. I visited the L.M.S. Mission and was glad to hear that school attendance had improved since admonishments given during my last visit. There are 188 pupils in the Upper School and 164 in the Infants' School. The Mission also sponsors a Girl Guides' Movement and a Men's Club. The people gathered outside the Rest House and were adressed on such topics as improved agricultural methods, watersupply, copra production and law & order. (Vide reppective sub-headings). As usual, a large number of people were away fishing, trading or under employment. Cllrs. CHARLIE-LOU, GENO-NAUGA, VEALI-RAKA, KILA-KAMONA, KILA-WALO, BUI-GINA, NUMA-VANI and TEKURA-LEKA take considerable part in village activities. The site for the communal meeting house has been pegged out and materials are being gathered. As usual, numerous disputes were brought before the Patrol and nearly all of them settled by arbitration. A couple of cases were referred to the C.N.M. at RIGO. The disputes concerned pigs, women, and bride prices. The land question was broached again - the HULAs have complained to almost every Patrol that they are short of land - and it is now quite obvious that the inland people will not sell their land to the HULAs. The best and only possible solution is therefore an introduction of improved agricultural methods. The production of copra and its sale to local traders and to the P.C.B. at Port Moresby has been under way for quite some time. However, it has only been comparatively small and by individual effort. Shipping to Port Moresby was done by canoe and thus limited by the canoes' capacity and the weather. After considerable discussion during the four days of my stay, it was decided to found a co-operative society. Its membership is purely voluntary and there are 27 members so far, most of whom are fully literate, and fairly capable of understanding and writing English. The society's foremost aim will be the marketing of copra, and such projects as trade stores will not be commenced until the Natives have gained considerable experience

in co-operative marketing. A separate report of the Society's first meeting has been forwarded. An application for a trading site near IRUPARA Village, submitted by Mr. J. McCarthy, was investigated and a report on it has been submitted separately. A visit was made to ALEWAI and IRUPARA, two coastal, partly marine, villages about two miles from HULA. Here, too, many topics were discussed and copra production encouraged. However, no co-operative movements was inaugurated as there was no spontaneous response and as it would be wise to see whether the HULA people who, incidentally, are the most advanced in the area, have sufficient understanding of our economic life to be successful in their venture. V.C. AU-RUPA looks after both villages; he is obliging and voluble but rather ineffective. Both villages were told to construct sea or deep trench latrines, as applicable. The track to BABAGA is to be cleaned immediately. Cllr. IGA-RELEWA of ALEWAI is a good man. Cllr. KILA-KAMONA of IRUPARA seems to be doing his job. A new councillor was appointed to assist him after having been elected by the people. New councillor : KILA-KILA. The health of the people along this coast, i.e. the villages of HULA, ALEWAI and IRUPARA, is good expect for a number of cases of T.B. The L.M.S. Mission at HULA is doing a lot to help the people especially by giving medical aid. Two villages, about three miles inland, were also visited. They are BABAGA and KAKULI. Both are clean and their houses are in a fair state. The Native RUPA-RAWALI was selected to succeed the previous V.C. and was told to report to A.D.O. RIGO for further recommendation or otherwise. Cllrs. API-KILA and LAU-RENAGI of KAKULI and KULE-GENO and VELO-KOKILA of BABAGA are all good men. These villages own a good number of coconut palms and good gardens. They trade garden produce for fish with the coastal villagers and sell coconuts and copra to local traders. Their health is fair. There is little love ~~mk~~ lost between them and the coastal people as the latter are envious of the former's wealth in land and food, whilst the KAMALIs and BABAGAs feel their lack of education when trading with the sophisticated coastal people.

11th July. Departed from HULA by canoe at 5.30 a.m. and arrived at KAPAROKO about 7 a.m. The people of GEMORUBU, a small village about 2 hrs. from KAPAROKO. were awaiting us. They are holding their seasonal dances at the present time. Their health is good and their food supplies ample at the moment. Owing to their living away from the coast or the trade routes, they are forced to send their young men to work in order to obtain such goods as ramis, knives, axes, etc. There is no school and their progress is very slow; however, the people are happy and more harm than benefit would result from the rapid introduction of economic changes. KOGOLO hamlet has now been dissolved and the remaining inhabitants have joined GEMORUBU. V.C. LEKA-IGALA is a shifty type but no better man is available. Cllr. VEVATO-ROU died a few months ago and GIMANA-ABI was elected in his stead. KAPAROKO Village is rather a disappointment. Its houses need a lot of repairing. This is now being done. The people themselves are the filthiest seen by this Patrol and, generally speaking, seem to have let themselves get into a rut. The L.M.S. School has 64 pupils. V.C. WALO-KINI and Cllrs. WALI-KARO and KOPI-MULA were advised of the value of the various instructions set out in the N.R.O.s and it was attempted to make them understand that these

instructions are being enfo[illegible] the benefit of the Natives. It is to b[illegible]hat some improvement will take plave [illegible]ds the personal hygiene, housing and sanita[illegible] the KAPAROKO people. The Native EGA-MULA was instructed to proceed to RIGO to be dealt with by the C.N.H. for failing to repair his house after having been ordered to do so by the last Patrol. Camped.

12th July. Departed for BONANAMO by canoe, visiting WALAI en route. WALAI is a small village. Its councillor, BAINA-RENAGI, is not very effective. The people live on the coast but are agriculturalists. Four of them are employed at the nearby KALAURA Plantation, as casual labourers. KALAURA Plantation is managed by a HULA Native. The nearby property of Mr. Martin was also visited and the Patrol then moved on to BONANAMO. These people, too, are agriculturalists and know little about fishing or sailing canoes. V.C. MANU-BOU. Cllr. GADE-KEU. This is another small village. Its houses are in fair order and there is plenty of food at the moment. These people are keen pig breedersand there are about 80 pigs in the village.- Their health is fair although they are of poor physique. A new rest house is being built. The L.M.S. has a school and it is pleasing to note that its pupils are bright and healthy. War Damage Claims were recorded. Camped.

13th July. Left BONANAMO 5.30 a.m. and after several anxious moments managed to get outside the reef and reach KAPAKAPA at 11 a.m. This coast is most treacherous and a good many canoes are lost every year. Travelled to RIGO Government Station by truck and reported to the A.D.O. at noon.

VILLAGES. Generally, speaking, the villages in this part of the Sub-District are in good order and are being kept clean. Most villages have rest houses and attempts are made to beautify the village sites by planting shrubs and flowers. The style of houses is changing and the square, European-type house seems to be preferred to the old Native-type building.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. Village Constables are doing a fair job and some of them are indeed an asset, not only to the Administration but also to their own people. Village Councillors are a mixed lot. Some of them are fine men of integrity and possessing a full understanding of their duties whilst others are just content to wear their badges whilst others again, are plain rogues. However, as councillors are elected by the people and are their representatives, they will and should be an image of the people who elect them.

ROADS & BRIDGES. Roads and bridges throughout are in good order. During the wet season, some of the inland tracks are swamped and impassable, in particular the KEAGOLO-THAIBOGO-ALEPA and the PAILE-GOROGORUNA roads.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION. A number of claims were recorded at BABAGA, KAMALI, KAPAROKO, KAKULI, WALAI and BONANAMO. There are no further claims to be recorded in this part of the Sub-District.

POLICE & CARRIERS. Carriers were willingly supplied everywhere.
The R.P.C. personnel did a fair job.
Interpreter HENARI-REUBEN was of great assistance.

HEALTH. The villages patrolled are best divided into two groups from a medical point of view.
(1) Inland villages :- small populations tend to inbreeding; seasonal failures of crops cause temporary insufficiencies of food intake; general physique poor; malaria, hookworm and tinea imbricata are prevalent. Strangely enough, no cases of Newguinea Mouth, yaws or T.U.s were seen.
N.B. The villages along the KEMP WELCH RIVER are not to be included in the above as they have ample food supplies throughout the year.
Proteins are in short supply as there is very little game and few domestic pigs. Main source of protein is fish obtained from coastal villages by barter.
(2) Coastal villages:- ample ~~fresh~~ supplies of fish assure good protein supply. Main source of vegetables is the bartering with inland tribes. Vegetables are none too plentiful. However, the coastal people are keen traders and supplement their diet by purchasing tinned meat, flour, rice, etc., in rather large quantities. Health is good throughout. A few cases of scabies, tinea imb. and yaws were seen. Tuberculosis is spreading on the HULA Coast and, I think, there are several cases at MAOPA, too. Sister Farihall, L.M.S. HULA, has prepared a list of HULA Natives suffering from T.B. No action was taken to have these people submit to an examination by a Medical Officer until such time as the list is submitted to the proper authorities. The people of the HOOD PENINSULA and HOOD LAGOON are receiving medical attention from the Mission at HULA.

AGRICULTURE. Gardens everywhere are in production and food is plentiful. Some concern is had by the people because of the recent heavy rains. In some areas such as the BOKUKU and the KUAPIUPA flatsl taro and yam gardens are sometimes washed away by heavy rains. The shortage of land in the AROMA and KEREPUNA and HULA coastal areas could be overcome by intensified cropping and diversification of crops. Already, the HULA people are growing vegetables in small plots similar to our market gardeners but is is quite obvious that, unless new and improved crops are introduced and soil conservation taught, their soils will be completely exhausted ere long. During meetings at MAOPA and at HULA, the Natives expressed the hope that the Administration send an agronomist to teach them

NATIVE CUSTOMS. Native customs in this area are too well-known to merit further discussion. Everywhere, the struggle between old and new, ancestral customs and mission influence, etc., is taking place. Economically, too, the young men are gaining importance within the village pattern especially in coastal villages. Clan ties are still strong but it appears that they are weakening whenever the individual becomes economically strong enough to disregard them. An example is the newly-founded HULA Co-operative Society where a number of progressive individuals have come together and where no emphasis is apparently placed on clan allegiance; rather interesting when one realizes that the "IDUHU" is the foundation of village life at HULA.

VITAL STATISTICS. No proper census was conducted (vide Circular Instructions) but a head count and a tally of I/Ls and Casuals were made. Owing to the absence of large numbers of coastal villagers on fishing or trading trips and the large number casually employed at Port Moresby, figures for MAOPA, KEREPUNA, and HULA are only rough estimates. The population of the inland villages appears to be static, that of the coastal villages on the increase.

LAW & ORDER. No major crimes were peported. A number of minor disputes mainly concerning pigs, bride prices, gardens and debts were settled by arbitration. 3 cases were sent to the Court for Native Matters at RIGO.

GENERAL REMARKS. Everywhere, the people appeared to have full confidence in the Administration and were glad to be visited. The Patrol endeavoured to discuss all aspects of Native life as fully as possible and particular stress was laid on the desirability of economic progress and educational progress. It was emphasised that, as far as the coastal villages are concerned, the production of copra and the fishing industry were the two most lucrative sources of cash income. It is to be hoped that the co-operative venture at HULA proves successful as the ALEWAI, IRUPARA, MAOPA, PELAGAI and KUAPIUPA people are keen to start similar ventures. —
The weather did not favour this Patrol and patrolling during the wet season is rather arduous in this part of the Sub-District and some of the inland tracks were impassable.

(R.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL accompanying Patrol to inland and coastal villages of the south-eastern sector of the RIGO Sub-District, June - July, 1948.

Reg.No. 1049 Const. ITAU - BAI'I.

Discipline : Excellent.
Appearance : Good.
Conduct & Ability : Always willing and reliable. Senior constable on this Patrol.

Reg. No.1506 Const, KAVAE - AVE.

Discipline : Poor.
Appearance : Good.
Conduct & Ability : Inclined to be lazy. This constable badly needs a refresher course at the Training Depot. He had to be charged with disobeying a lawful command of his superior officer and was fined 10/- at RIGO, 14/7/1948. He has had three previous convictions.

Reg. No.2279 Const. SIMOKGA - KOGA.

Discipline : Good.
Appearance : Good.
Conduct & Ability: Always willing. An inland Native and thus somewhat at a disadvantage with the coastal people. Nevertheless, an asset to the Patrol.

(H.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER.

Officer of the Royal Papuan Constabulary.

Appendix to P/R No. 8 of 1947/48, RIGO.

V I T A L S T A T I S T I C S .

	Village	Male Adults	Female Adults	Male Child.	Female Child.	Lab.⊙	Total
	Bore	13	15	4	4	-	36
	Niuiruka	22	24	20	20	5	91
	Bigairuka	18	19	13	12	2	64
	Gwaibo	32	40	25	26	4	127
	Alepa	26	30	28	25	22	131
	Gelagagea	17	16	11	19	11	74
	Konako	14	16	9	8	2	47
	Gorogoruna	24	12	13	12	11	74
	Guado	7	8	5	5	5	28
x	Binivo	6	7	3	3	3	22
x	Okaukana	4	8	3	5	5	23
	Obaha	10	12	13	7	3	45
	Bokuku	14	15	9	10	6	54
	Wairavanua	41	43	53	41	15	193
	Buru	9	13	15	7	2	46
	Kuapiupa	26	23	23	14	6	91
	Kelekapana	22	23	23	15	12	95
	Walo	10	10	8	10	1	39
	Iruone	16	26	20	15	4	71
	Egalauna	33	37	34	29	7	143
	Gaivakala	69	50	50	62	19	253
	Maopa	227	219	170	181	52	832
	Pelagai	53	51	62	60	12	238
	Wapagai	10	8	6	11	1	36
	Ilimorupu	47	46	47	37	6	183
	Paramana	25	26	21	19	-	91
	Karawa	47	46	11	24	1	129
	Aleguni	62	50	35	28	6	181
	Kerepuna	120	117	67	80	6	390
	Kalo	105	97	58	68	21	349
	Iruiru	8	5	-	4	-	17
	Gorubu	19	13	16	6	2	55
	Kamali	38	49	27	19	11	139
	Magerupu	46	49	38	23	13	169
	Hula	256	236	235	224	88	1039
	Alewai	27	28	25	21	2	103
	Irupara	42	32	43	55	9	161
	Babaga	24	19	15	14	5	77
	Kakuli	19	19	9	11	8	66
	Gemorobu	24	24	22	18	1	89
	Kaparoko	51	45	28	22	3	139
	Walai	13	9	2	3	2	34
	Bonamano	16	15	19	18	6	74
		1695	1658	38	1371	400	6262

Able-bodied Males (incl. I/Ls, Casuals, V.C.s and Councillors) : 1600.

Percentage of Able-bodied Males away under employment : 25%

(H.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER .

x = hamlet of GUADO.

⊙ = casuals, indentured, R.P.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 5-3 /267
30-1/
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

1st September, 1948.

LJO'M/MB.

Mr. H. Rosser,
HISIU Plantation,
H I S I U.

Dear Sir,

War Graves,

I would be obliged if you could give me any information on a grave at BOROBISOLO, FIGO.

I understand you were in charge of a party there when the European died and was buried.

Yours faithfully,

.....
District Officer, C.D.

PATROL OFFICER.

PATROL REPORT

No. 1 of 1948/49

RIGO.

Area : Villages of the Lower KEMP WELCH River and the HOOD Peninsula.

Personnel : H.H. Jackman, Patrol Officer;
Reg. No. 1949 Const. ITAU-BAI'I;
Reg. No. 6365 Const. KOATORO;
N.M.O. LALAI-RAGA;
Interpreter HENARI-REUBEN.

Duration : 12th to 16th August, 1948 (5 days).

Purpose : Purchase of a piece of land on behalf of the Administration at ALEWAI.

Expenditure :

50	lbs.	rice
10	tins	meat
1	lb.	soap
20	stcks.	tobacco
25	lbs.	wheatmeal
3	lbs.	fat
6	boxes	matches.

23rd August, 1948.

(H.H. Jackman)
PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-123

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

22nd February 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

RIGO - PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 48/49

It is noted that Mr. Wren has wisely refrained from ordering the building of pit latrines amongst these primitive mountaineers.

Regarding the establishment of medical aid posts, attention is drawn to a circular sent out some months ago to Papuan District Officers, drawing attention to the fact that very few youths had been sent in for training as compared with New Guinea.

Apparently many patrol officers share with the Papuan an optimism that canoes can be loaded to maximum and shoot rapids.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

Assistant District Officer,
R I G O.

File 30-1.

Forwarded for your information, please.

File 30-1
25 FEB 1949
nrb

District Officer, C.D.
26/2/49.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-1/814,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

MJH/MB.

17th February, 1949.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.1 of 48/49 - RIGO.

Forwarded herewith is Patrol Report No.1 of 48/49 from Patrol Officer in charge of RIGO.

The matter of over-recruiting in many of the inland RIGO villages has been discussed with Mr. Giles, who has now taken over the district. He will be investigating this matter.

There are no further comments by this office.

.....
a/District Officer, C.D.

Encls. 3 copies.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

EDW/PT.

File No.: 30/3 - 334

Sub-District Office,
RIGO.C.D.

24th November, 1948.

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.1 of 48/49 Rigo.C.D.

Please find enclosed the above report in quadruplicate for onward transmission to the Department of District Services & Native Affairs.

(E.D.Wren)
Patrol Officer-in-Charge.

10 DEC 1948
30-1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT NO. I OF 48/49 RIGO CD.

BY E.D.WREN. PO.

AREA PATROLLED: The IKAGA, WIGA, BOKU and MT. BROWN areas

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: E.D.WREN, PO.

HENARI - REUBENA, interpreter.
AGEVA-RAGA, NMA.
MAINO-KILA, NMA.(Relieved AGEVA 4/10/48)
MEMABARI-WALI, Cpl. RPC.
RIPI-VAI'I, Const. RPC.
KIRIMAI-KAEA, Const. RPC.

DURATION - FROM - TO: 21st September to 14th October, 1948.

DID MEDICAL ASSISTANT ACCOMPANY: No.

LAST PATROL TO AREA: District Services: MR. Earle,PO. NOV. 47.

Medical: None since war. Nativ assistants only.

MAP USED: Sketch Map by Mr. Earle. P/R No. 3-47/48.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Routine Administrative Inspection.

P.O.
(E.D.Wren)

PATROL REPORT NO I OF 48/49 RIGO

DIARY.

Tuesday. 21st September, 1948.	Party travelled by Govt. truck via KWIKILA to SIVIGOLO plantation. Stayed the night at the plantation.
Wednesday, 22nd September.	Inspected native labourers working on SIVIGOLO plantation. Moved to SIVITATANA village. Inspected village. spent night at village.
Thursday. 23rd. September.	Inspected people of SIVITATANA village. Medical and head check. Moved to MOKUNAROKA village. Spent night there.
Friday. 24th September.	Inspected village and people. Medical and head check. Moved to BALOGORO vill Inspected village. Head check and medi inspection of people. Spent night at village.
Saturday. 25th September.	To OBAKIKOMANA village. Inspected vill and people. Medical and head check. On to IKEGA R.H. Inspected people from KWAIKOMANA, DAKEWAKOMANA. Medical and h check. Visit from VC of TABUKOMANA en route RIGO. Night at R.H.
Sunday. 26th September.	Village of KWAIKOMANA inspected. Villa of AWARAKOGENA inspected, also people- medical and head check. AC KIRIMAI returns with mail. Cpl MARAVARI out to ABOU border to bring court case.
Monday. 27th September.	Visit by VC EO'A of NENEA AKOMANA villa Patrol moves to DIRIKOMANA village whic was inspected. Also people Moved throu BOBOGORO village which was inspected to WIGA R.H. Visit from BOKU VC. People from BOBOGORO, MUIMAGOLO and ONEMAGOLO medically inspected and head check take Night passed at RH.
Tuesday. 28th September.	Village people report to RH from villag of ARAKOMANA and PEDOGORO. Medical and census check. These villages not inspe as a days walk away. One AC to LAMASEBA village to inspect, also NMO AGEVA. Reported good. Attempt made to reach ONEMAKA village but road too bad.
Wednesday. 29th September.	Moved to MUIAMA village which was inspe Carriers direct to XXXXXXXXvillage. Se to GAIGORO village. People from there also LAMASEBA inspected medically and check. LAMASEBA village seen at foot c mountain. Returned to MUIAMAGORO villa and then to MATAMAGORO crossing ORMONDI RIVER on way. Village inspected also people. Night here.
Thursday. 30th September.	Moved to OMANAGORO village which was inspected also people thenm on to SENEMAKA village - Road rather bad. Spent night here.

DIARY. (contd.).

Friday. 1st October, 1948.	Spent day at SENEMAKA village. Village inspected. Also people-medical and head check. Visit from VC of KOMICKOMANA. Asked permission to accompany patrol. Granted. Two court cases. Night at village.
Saturday. 2nd October.	Moved to junct. of SENEMAKA, AMURAMU and ARIGOLO roads. Site of new RH. Inspected people from ARIGOLO and GORO'OLO villages- medical and head check. These two villages not inspected. On to AMURAMU village. It and people inspected. On to GEBI village which was inspected. Spent night at UNUNOMU RH.
Sunday. 3rd October.	Visit from VC BENIGA or BOI'IA village. One court case. Visit from Cr. of GORU'ORO village. Cpl returns from ABAU side. Visit VC AWAI'IA village who is told MARIA side will be visited after Xmas. Night at same place.
Monday. 4th October.	Moved to HOMENOMU RH. Also joined by NMA MAINO-KILA to relieve AGEVA on transfer EIA BEACH. Also AC KIRIMAI returns with mail. Census and medical check of people from BUDOKEA and HOMENOMU villages. AC & NMA to both villages to check. Decide to recommend new VC to cover this area. Night spent at RH.
Tuesday. 5th October.	AC RIPI and KIRIMAI return to RIGO with mail, hospital patients and prisoners. Also AGEVA on transfer. Cpl direct with carriers to AIRIAUKA RH. Self and interpreter to villages of SANOUM, MARAROUM No.s I & 2 and to AIRIAUKA RH. The three villages and people inspected. Spent night at RH.
Wednesday. 6th October.	Medical and head check of people from KIMAIKA, AIRIAUKA, IOREI'A and GUNAI'IA. Most of first village away hunting. Inspected villages of AIRIAUKA & IOREI-A.
Thursday. 7th October.	Moved to village of WABURAIKA inspecting village of KIMAIKA on route. Inpected village and people of WABURAIKA. On to BULIDOBURU for night. Inspected village and people.
Friday. 8th October.	To village of KAIKANOMO which was inspected as also were people. On to DOROUM area. road rather bad. Spent night at RH.
Saturday. 9th October.	Inspected people from villages of AMUMAIKA ARAMAIKA and TABUOIKA. Inspected village of AMURAIKA. On to EFAIKA village. People and village inspected. Moved to BOKU RH. where night was spent. On route villages and people of BAUGABUNA and LIBUNA inspected.
Sunday. 10th October.	Patrol rested.

DIARY (Contd).

Monday. 11th October.	Moved to NOGOMAKA village which was inspected. Medical and head check of people from the following villages WAINOMU, TAUKOMANA, GAROKOMANA & ALEPA'IU. Returned to BOKU RH.
Tuesday. 12th October.	Moved to DEBADAGORO village via LIBUNA. People and village inspected. On to KOKOROGORO . Village and people inspected Night at RH.
Wednesday. 13th October.	Moved to GEVERAGORO and TOBOROGORO villa which were inspected. Villagers medical inspected and head check made. On to GADNOMU village. Met VCs from the follo villages KWALE, DIRINOMU, NAPENANOMU and BULIDOBU. Inspected the village. Medic and census check of the people. Returne to RH fell through floor and dislocated right shoulder. Moved on to Government Rubber Plantation by canoe during the ni Three canoes capsized and some baggage, was lost.
Thursday. 14th October.	Patrol returned to RIGO station in plante truck.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 OF 48/49 - RIGO. CD.

BY

E.D.WREN, P.O.

INTRODUCTION.

This inspection was undertaken to complete the patrol program for the year nineteen forty eight. The Mount BROWN area was the last portion of the Sub-District that had not received a visit by a government official during the previous twelve months. In the time available it was not possible to visit every village but the route taken was so planned that the next inspection could be made over alternative roads to cover those villages not visited this time. However contact was made with most of the population in the area through village officials and members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary.

The patrol was of a routine nature and the population appeared to be well disposed towards the Administration. The usual problems associated with a more suffisticated people were noticeably absent and the writer, on the whole, spent a most enjoyable month moving among a very law-abiding and industrious people.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The party moved to and returned from the KEMP WELCH river by motor truck. No motor roads extend beyond the river and all movement from here was on foot over native tracks using carriers except for one short journey from GAUNCMU to GOBARAGERE when canoes were used.

The road to the KEMP WELCH consists of three sections. That to KWIKILA, the maintenance of which is a Government responsibility. And secondly two branch roads which lead to the Government plantation at GOBARAGERE and to KOKERAGA and SIVIGOLO plantations. The KWIKILA - GOBARAGERE road is maintained by the Government plantation and the KWIKILA-SIVIGOLO road is the joint responsibility of the two latter plantations. The road from RIGO to KWIKILA and on to GOBARAGERE is in fair condition but from KWIKILA to SIVIGOLO is in an very bad state indeed. At best however the whole section of the road is only suitable for use in the dry weather.

The native road from SIVIGOLO plantation to GOBARAGERE plantation is in good order and passes through the IKEGA, WIGA and BOKO areas. Some years ago when a mission station was functioning at BOKO mules were used to bring in stores from GOBARAGERE plantation. It would be an excellent thing if steps were taken again to use mules over this road.

Once the range of hills on which WIGA and BOKO are situated is left the roads are not graded at all. They go straight up and down hills and would be impassable during any rain. The two roads which lead into the Mount Brown area after leaving WIGA and DIKOUMU move around the sides of mountains and are rather dangerous to move over. The only signs of any actual work on these roads were traces of excavations carried out during mr. Vivian's time. In the actual MT. BROWN region itself the roads are quite fair. It is hoped that a number of picks and shovels that have already been asked for will soon be to hand and work can commence improving these roads generally.

See appendix "E" for approximate travelling times between villages

REST HOUSES AND POLICE BARRACKS.

These left a great deal to be desired and a fair amount of time was spent on giving directions on how these could and should be improved. At present their only redeeming feature appears to be that most of them are built on sites from which some really glorious views of the surrounding country side can be obtained.

See appendix "A" for details of these.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

(a) Village Councillors.

These men still appear to have a fair amount of influence in their villages and proved very co-operative with the patrol. Informal discussi were held with them in each village constable's area and various matters of government policy were gone into.

Where necessary new councillors were elected by the people to fill vacancies caused through deaths or resignations on account of old age.

(b) Village Constables.

All constables seem to be carrying out their duties of maintaining l and order and no comment need be made on them.

One new village constable was created or rather has been now. This was recommended to enable the constable who formerly looked after the villages of BUDAGEA and HOMENOMU as well as his own to be free to look after his section of the MARIA road which is rather long and through very bad country. His own village is also a considerable distance away from these two villages in question.

See appendix "A" for names and villages of all village Councillors and constables

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The people living in the area traversed by the patrol can be roughly divided into two. Those living in the IKAGA, WIGA, BOKU circuit and as fa as DOROUM a much more advanced than the MOUNT BROWNS. These former are well provided with primary schools and are mostly under mission influence. The first school on the other hand is only now about to be opened at HOMEMOMU in the centre of the MOUNT BROWN region.

Not only in schooling are the MOUNT BROWNS lagging but also in regard to housing and food supplies. This is caused of course by the climatic conditions and whereas the people living on the lower mountain slopes can build fairly good houses knowing that their village wont be moved next garden season the MOUNT BROWN is continuously on the move living mostly in their garden houses or else coming togather for dances. The result is that houses are made very small and are only designed to give warmth and protection from the rain. Store houses are also built in which to keep their garden harvest produce during the rainy season. A limiting factor in the mountains too is that there is very little grass for roofing purposes.

As the patrol was moving during a dry period like the rest of the population a number of villagers were absent from their villages during the inspection. These were hunting or visiting relatives and friends. The dancing season was also in vogue and at MARAROUM NO 2 a dance started immediately after the writers call there.

As with all mountain people the fear of sorcery was rife. However onl one case came up for settlement.

One disturbing feature in the MOUNT BROWN region was the unbalanced age and sex groups. of the population. In one village there would be a surplus of unmarried girls and in the next village a surplus of young men. In the same village certain gentlemen would possess two and three wives. It was suggested to officials that there should be a certain inter change between villages. The patrol was in fact able to use its good offices to arrange for the marriage of one village constable at BULIDOBURU

In the foothills there were complaints from different sources, includ teachers, that some children were not attending school. In every case the matter was gone into and parents were encouraged see that their children did attend the nearest school. The position here is fortunately not complicated by different branches of the Christian religion being offered to the natives.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.(contd)

In the foothills also the question of boys going away to work featured largely in discussions with the village officials. The position is complicated by the fact that most plantation labour is drawn from these areas. The coastal people do not work as labourers and the recruiter does not appear to move into the mountain areas. The law in regard to native labour was gone into fully but some groups like the BOROOM villages are feeling the stain of too many young men away at work. both married and single. This question will be mentioned later in more detail.

Another topic that always is raised is shot-gun permits. Here too the is a constant demand for the issue of permits to village people as well as to councillors. Village Constables also feel that if the councillors receive them the too should. It should be stressed here that this question onethat is receiving considerable attention by the natives and is always cropping up in discussions with officials.

Right through the places visited the population appeared to be very quiet and the only matters in which it was necessary to take c action were a few cases of assault. Further out towards MARIA and the ABAU-TUFI boundary the people seemed rather wilder. However these places seem to have received very few patrols over the years and this would tend to keep them rather in their natural. Village officials who called on the patrol from those parts were told that it was my hope to visit their villag after Christmas. Roads are being improved to that end now. Marriages are entered into when the bride is very young in the mountains and it was thought wise in one case to suggest that one prospective bride remain in her father's household for another year before she married.

Another striking feature through these parts is to see some of the old village constables with thirty years or more service. It is thought that some form of recognition should be made to these men for their long and loyal service. For example the issue of a special measure as is done in Australia.

An issue of seeds was made to the MOUNT BROWN village constables for distribution to their villages and this seemed to be much appreciated.

HOUSING AND HYGEINE.

Housing through the villages inspected was quite adequate. In very fe cases was it necessary to give instructions to owners to re-build or re-condition houses.

In one or two of the larger villages in the BOKU area some villagers have attempted to build on the European pattern, using pitsawn and adzed timber and plaited bamboo. This is fairly common on the coast but is interesting to see in the hills. However most are still building along traditional lines.

At MOUNT BROWN houses leave a lot to be desired but they have been evo. over many years and no attempt was made to alter the design. As long as e was in a good state it was considered sufficient.

Latrines and rubbish are disposed of in the age old fashion by medium of the village pig. Again no attempt was made to interfere with this syst To suggest the use of latrines and rubbish pits at this stage is rather dangerous as it is not likely to work satisfactorily without constant supervision. The only exception to this rule was made at SIVIATANA where the people are sufficiently advanced to be made to use such a system.

See appendix "C" for details of village housing.

NATIVE LABOUR.

In appendix "D" of this report figures are given shewing the total number of men of all ages in each village, the total number fit for labour and the actual number away either as casual or indentured labourers. Ther is no doubt that some villages have too many men away and steps should be taken to have these villages closed. however on the Native Labour Pro for

it is necessary to give details shewing the number of men away working as casual labourers and the number away as indentured. It is not possibl to give these figures. Nevertheless the figures given though there is no census are fairly accurate as the names of each man absent and where he was working were supplied to the writer when each head check was made. In some villages if the present percentage of men is allowed to remain as high as it is it will have serious affects on the birth rate.

In some villages the question was brought up by the local councillors and in reply the exact position as regards the Native Labour Ordinance was explained to the councillors. They were told in detail that if restric were brought in they only applied to indentured labour and not casuals. They were told also that if they considered the village to be over-recrui they as the leading citizens of the particular community could no doubt explain to their young men the bad effects that came from over-recruitme far better than the writer.

However if it is considered that the figures supplied are adequate to effect the closing of those villages that are suffering from too many men absent a report of details will be forwarded at a later date. Certai villages visited were told this would be done.

HEALTH.

All people who were seen were medically examined by the native mmed assistants who accompanied the patrol. It was only necessary to send a v few on to RIGO for hospitalization. In most cases minor treatments were given on the spot. The policy of using native medical assistants who go out with each patrol seems to be quite effective as this is the only treatment the mountain people receive and an insection is made on an aver once a year only.

In this area there are two London Missionary Society pastors who hav previously worked as medical orderlies at the ELA BEACH hospital. It wou be a good thing of they were supplied with drugs by the Administration and allowed to give treatments on the spot. This would be acceptable to the local European Missionaries. They could function in the same manner as say the local Medical assistant at KAPAKAPA but receive no pay for the work.

It would be also be desirable to have one local man receive training and then return to his village somewhere in the BOKU-WIGA-IKAGA area and set up a medical post there. If one was established in those parts it would cater for a fairly large native population that is rather loth to make the long journey down from the hills to RIGO to receive treatment.

GENERAL REMARKS.

During the trip down river from GAUNOMU village to GOBARAGERE planta three of the canoes tipped over and a certain amount of stores and equipm was lost. Orders were given that a search be undertaken to retrieve anyt possible but heavy rains set in and the river flooded almost immediately afterwards. The journey was undertaken at night to evacuate the writer who was suffering from a dislocated shoulder and this caused a certain amount of confusion. At any rate none of the missing articles were retur

It was intended also to visit the villages around the Government Plan Plantation and IMUAGOLO but this was not possible in the circumstances.

P.O.

(E.D.Wren)

Appendix "A".

VILLAGE NAME		CONSTABLE No.	Name	COUNCILLORS	REST HOUSE	POLICE BKS.
SIVITATANA	x	- Nil -	(one to be appointed)	(KORONA-VALI (BUNA-GABI	small/ new	very small/ fair conditio
MUKUNAROKA	x	36	KILA-MOUNA	(KILA-ROBU (GESE-VANAGA'LEGUNA	Medium/ good	very small/ fair conditio
BALOGORO OBAKIKOMANA		(under VC of Mukunaroka)		GAUNA-DOGAI GUMU-KOGI'RAGA	New RH & PB to be built on site between two villages.	
IKEGA (RH) KWAIKOMANA AWARAKOGENA DAKEWAKOMANA DIRIKOMANA	x	I9	GAVARA-GEREGA	IOBU-MORINA (MAGE-GAUNA, BUIA'GINI (GAVARA-NANU (IUA-BORANA, BORANA-KIKIIA	Large/ good	medium/ good
BOBOGORO WIGA (RH) MUIAMAGORO ONEMAKOMANA	x	I6	HARI-LOKU	(EDEA-NENEVA & MAMASE-MARAGA) GORU-BUNUNA GABA-DAGA	Large/ poor condition	medium/ fair
GAIGORO LAMASEBA	x	36	IDA-KATO	(SIVINA-GORU & DOROBU (DUMO-KANAU & DOANA-NUANA)	Large/ ancient	small/ ancient
ARAKOMANA PEDEGORO		under VC of KEMAGOLO		(BOREGA-DUMO & IRIME OROKA-MUKI	- nil - (at KEMAGOLO)	
MATAMAGORO OMANAGORO	x	27	BOKU-DUMOR	EMDU-DOROBU IAR-GABOR	(to be built)	new/ fair
SENEMAKA AMURAMU	x	39	OTABAIERE	ABI-TURI EI'I-BUDIDI	Large/fair Small/good	large/fair - nil -
GORO'OLO ARIGOLO	x	37	DAMENA	GUNI'IA & BOGE IORI-ERE	- nil - (to be constructed)	
IGUIA URDIA UNUNOMU(RH)	x	28	EARI-ERE	WABAIA nil nil	Small/ poor	small/ fair
HOMENOMU BUDOKEO	x	appointment of new VC to be reco mended		(INIA-LUGUMI (WABARI-ANI AU'ORI-AUMA	small/ fair	small/ fair

Appendix "A". Contd.

VILLAGE NAME		CONSTABLE NO.	NAME	COUNCILLORS	REST HOUSE	POLICE BKS
SANOUM YERIKOMANA MARAROUM NO. 1 MARAROUM NO. 2	x	59	DOGERI-BODENI	IAMA-EUNA & ABIA-ARENA BUDAI'DUHA E'AI-NERA ENEMA-URA	large/good medium/fair	small/fair (to be enl large/good
KIMAIKA AIRIAUKA IOREI-A GUNAI'IA	x	49	MARIA-IAGO	SU'OI-KARBO BEBERO-BESORO DUMU-HEBENA BINI-DOROUM	large/excellent	medium/good
WABURAIKA BULIDOBURU	x	50	RIRIVA-HAIRA	SIMUNA-AI'HA EROMA-YARU	medium/new large/V.good	medium/goo " "
KAKANOMO		38	EVO-MURAI of TOMOROVANUA	GABINA-KOPIAUKA & SORIMA-AKONA	nil (new village under construction)	6
AMURAIKA EFAIKA ARAMAIKA TABUROIKA	x	13	WARIKA-AMURA	BABADA-IORI AUIE-LEU & KAPAN-IAKANA AIKA-KOKA TABONA	large/good " (these two villages n (visited this patrol)	large/good "
BAUGABUNA LIBUNA	x	69	DIRO-VENIGO	(MURINA-MARANA & NAMANA (ONERO (BUIAKA-BALA & UDIRI-SILIBA	+ large, fairly ol	
NOGOMAKA WAINOMU) TAUKOMANA) GAVOKOMANA) ALEPA'IU)	x	53	GOLOGUMU	ULIGI-MANU (KWAIBO-GEBENA & GALAMI BERIGA-VAURA DINIMA-GAULI GOILA-IOBU	Excellent	small/goo villages not visite
TOBOROGORO GEVERAGORO KOKOROGORO DEBADAGORO	x	31	KADA-KURUKA	GUGUNA-BERIGA (BAGERE-MORINA & VAITA (KARUNA-MAMANA & KUKUKA NENEVA-MAIKA	Medium/excellent	medium/goo
GAUNOMU		Not recorded		(MAGERI-IOBUNA & GANIA-GARA	large/old	large/old

Appendix "B". CENSUS FIGURES.(Head check only).

VILLAGE	TOTAL POPULATION EACH. ADULTS		LABOURING CHILDREN		ABSENT LABOURERS	GROSS TOTAL
	M	F	M	F		
SIVITA ANA	23	31	24	22	8	108
MUKUMAROKA	22	30	20	29	24	125
BALOGORO	9	13	8	5	5	40
OBAKIKOMANA	11	19	14	13	9	66
KWAIKOMANA	16	15	6	15	3	55
AWAKAKOMA	15	23	15	x8	7	62
DAZEWAKOMANA	122	19	18	16	14	78
DIRIZOMANA	18	18	22	16	x6	80
BOBOGORO	17	17	15	8	14	71
MUIAMAGORO	15	21	11	12	4	63
ONEWAKOMANA	8	11	11	7	8	45
GAIGOLO	12	13	14	5	8	52
LAMASEBE	15	14	12	11	2	54
ARAKOMANA	9	8	8	1	9	35
PEDOGORO	10	11	7	6	4	38
MAMATAGORO	17	21	6	5	4	54
OMANAGORO	13	16	5	4	5	47
SINEMAKA	13	16	8	7	2	46
AMURAMU	11	14	13	8	3	49
GORO'OLO	18	17	16	7	12	70
ARIGOLO	12	13	9	6	5	45
IGUIA	14	18	19	16	3	70
UROIA OR				x	x	
GESI	x4	7	5	2	8	19
HOMENOMU	25	18	11	11	2	67
BUDOKEO	11	11	4	5	3	36
SANOUM	23	22	17	9	3	74
YARIKOMANA	7	7	2	1	1	18
MARAROUM NO 1	22	17	7	9	1	56
MARAROUM NO 2	14	11	6	2	nil	33
KIMAIKA	8	9	8	5	5	35
AIRIAUKA	15	13	11	4	1	45
IOREI-A	11	9	x7	8	3	38
GUNAI'IA	10	11	7	2	8	38
WABURAIKA	10	12	5	5	nil	32
BULEDOBURU	9	14	7	4	10	44
KAIKANOMO	5	10	8	4	11	38
AMURAIKA	5	9	7	7	16	44
EFAIKA	16	23	19	11	17	86
ARAMAIKA	5	11	5	1	12	34
TABUKOIKA	3	7	8	5	4	27
MAUKABUNA	18	17	12	7	5	259
LIBUNA	35	38	24	24x	7	128
NOGOMAKA	13x3	20	18	9	7	67
WAINOMU	15	13	12	6	3	49
TAUKOMANA	7	13	6	2	1	29
CAVAKOMANA	6	10	8	8	5	37
AMAPA'IU	15	18	3	nil	nil	40
DABADAGORO	20	21	18	18	8	71
KOMOROGORO	24	24	22	21	14	105
TABOROGORO	8	14	15	12	6	55
GEVERAGOLO	17	25	14	19	19	94
GAUROMO	25	24	9	11	9	78
TOTAL	718	838	570	458	348	2925

Appendid "C"

HOUSING FIGURES.

VILIAGE NAME	POPN	NO. HOUSES	AV'GE PERSON PER HOUSE.
SIVITATANA	108	23	4.70
MUKNAROKA	125	25	5.50
BALOGORO	40	II	3.6
OBAKIKOMANA	66	I4	4.8
KWAIKOMANA	55	I5	3.70
AWARAKOGENA	67	20	3.30
DAKEWAKOMANA	72	I9	3.80
DIRIKOMANA	85	I8	4.70
BOBOGORO	71	23	3.08
MUIAMAGORO	63	23	2.90
ONEMAKOMANA	45	Not recorded	
GAIGORO	52	I3	4.00
LAMASEBA	54	I6	3.40
ARAKOMANA	35	Not recorded	
PEDOGORO	35	Not recorded	
MATAMAGORO	54	20	2.70
OMANAGORO	47	I7	2.78
SENEMAKA	46	I3	3.5
AMURAMU	49	9	5.40
GORO'OLO	70	27	2.50
ARIGOLO	45	I2	3.7
IGUIA	70	16	4.3
UROIA(GEBI)	I9	5	3.8
HOMENOMU	67	20	3.2
BUDOKEA	26	I0	2.6
SANOUM	76	I9	4
YERIKOMANA	I8	6	3
MARAROUM NO I	56	I8	3.1
MARAROUM NO 2	33	33	2.5
KEMAIKA	35	I4	2.5
AIRIAUKA	45	I0	4.5
IOREI'I	38	9	4.2
GUNAI'I	38	I3	2.9
WABURAIKA	32	II	2.9
PULEDOBURU	44	I3	3.4
KAIKANOMO	38	9	4.25
AMURAIKA	44	9	4.8
EFAIKA	86	I3	6.6
ARAMAIKA	34	II	3.0
TABUROIKA	27	7	3.8
BAUGABUNA	59	20	2.9
LIBUNA	I28	30	4.2
NOGOMAKA	67	22	3.0
DABADOGORO	7I	22	3.2
KOKOROGORO	I05	27	3.8
TOBOROGORO	55	I0	5.5
GEVERAGORO	94	I5	6.2
GAUNOMU	78	I7	4.5

Appendix "D". NATIVE LABOUR FIGURES.

Name of village		Total number of men in vill.	Total number of A.B. men between 16 & 36 years of age	Number working as indentured / casual laboure
SIVITATANA		33	20	8
MUKUNAROKO	x	28	32	24
BALOGORO		14	II	5
OBAKIKOMANA	x	20	I2	9
KWAIKOMANA		I9	I2	3
DIRIKOMANA	x	24	I6	II
DAKEWAKOMANA		23	I0	7
MARAKOGENA		2I	I2	6
BOBOGORO		3I	20	I4
MUIMAGORO		I9	8	4
ONEKOMANA		I6	I0	8
GAIGORO		20	I0	8
LAMASEBA	x	I7	4	2
MATAMACORO		2I	I2	5
OMANAGORO		20	I0	5
SENEMAKA		I5	8	2
AMURRMU		I4	8	3
GORO'OLO		30	20	I2
ARIGOLO		I7	I2	5
IGUIA		I7	I2	3
GEBI		7	4	3
HOMENOMU		27	I0	2
BUDOKEA		I6	8	5
SANOUM		28	I8	3
YERIKOMANA		8	4	I
MARAROUM NO I		23	I0	I
MARAROUM NO 2		I4	5	nil
KIMAIKA		I3	I0	5
AIRIAUKA		I6	I0	I
IOREI-A		I4	7	3
GUNAI'IA		I8	I2	8
WABURAIKA		I0	5	nil
BULIDOBURU		I9	I2	nI0
KAIKANOMO	x	I6	II	II
AMURAIKA		2I	I6	I6
EPAIKA	x	33	25	I7
ARAMAIKA	x	I7	I2	I2
TABUROIKA	x	7	5	4
	x			

Appendix "D". NATIVE LABOUR FIGURES. (contd).

BAUGABUNA	23	I0	5
LIBUNA	42	23	7
NOGAMAKA	20	I2	7
WAINOMU	I8	9	3
TAUKOMANA	8	2	I
GAVOKOMANA	II	7	5
ALEPA'IU	I5	not recorded	
DEBADAGORO	28	I6	8
KOKOROGORO	38	23	I4
GEVERAGORO	36	27	I9
TOBOROGORO	I4	8	6
GAUNOMU	34	27	9
TOTAL			

Appendix " F ".

TRAVELLING TIMES WITH CARRIERS (approx).

FROM	TO	HRS/MINS	REMARKS.
SIVIGOLO PLTN.	SIVITATANA	I -	10 min motor rd.
SIVITATANA	MUKUNAROKA	3 15	one steep climb
MUKUNAROKA	BALOGORO		
BALOGORO	OBAKIKOMANA		Rd between two villa
OBAKIKOMANA	IKAGA R.H.	I 15	easy decent to river
IKAGA R.H.	KWAIKOMANA	- 20	above river.branch r
KWAIKOMANA	IKAGA R.H.	- 10	
IKAGA R.H.	AWARAKOGENA	- 45	(along bed of stream.
AWARAKOGENA	IKAGA R.H.	- 45	(rd thence to PEPETAG
IKAGA R.H.	DAKEWAKOMANA	- 40	medium ascent from r
DAKEWAKOMANA	DIRIKOMANA	- 40	good. crests of hill
DIRIKOMANA	BOBOGORO	- 15	as above
BOBOGORO	WIGA R.H.	- 5	as above
WIGA R.H.	Rd Junction	- 5	through BOBOGORO
Rd Junction	MULAMAGORO	- 30	fair
MULAMAGORO	GAIGORO	- 20	fair.-hence LAMASEBA
GAIGORO	MULAMAGORO	- 15	"
MULAMAGORO	ORMONDE RIVER	(	
ORMONDE RIVER	MAMATAGORO	(2 30	fair
MATAMAGORO	OMANAGORO	- 45	needs gradeing.
OMANAGORO	SENEMAKA	(rd very	bad no times recorded
SENEMAKA	Rd junction	2 -	New site for GORO'ORO R.H.
Rd junction	AMURAMU	I -	fair
AMURAMU	UROIA(GEBI)	- 40	fair-steep decent
GEBI	IGUIA	- 20	fair
IGUIA	UNUMOMU R.H.	- 15	fair.from here rd to MARIA.
UNUMOMU R.H.	HOMENOMU R.H.	I 45	fair.rd to YERIKOMANA
HOMENOMU R.H.	Rd junction	- 30	Direct rd to AURIAUKA also branch to BUDAKE
Rd junction	SANOUM RH.	I -	ascent.village 5 min from R.H.
SANOUM R.H.	MARAROUM NO I	not recorded	ascent.decent.fair rd
MARAROUM NO I	MARAROUM NO 2	- 12	fair ascent
MARAROUM NO 2	AURIAUKA R.H.	I 45	fair

Appendix " F " (contd).

AURIAUKA R.H.	AURIAUKA VILLAGE	-	5	from here ro lead to GUNAI'IA and HOMENOMU R.H.
AURIAUKA	IORAI'A	-	10	end of road.
AURIAUK R.H.	KEMAIKA	-	[illegible]	fair
KEMAIKA	WABURAIKA	1	40	fair
WABURAIKA	BULEDOBURU	1	[illegible]	fair
BULEDOBURU	KAIKANOMU	4	-	not too good
KAIKANOMU	DOROUM (R.H.)	(3½-4)		long ascent
DOROUM R.H.	EFAIKA	1	-	good
EFAIKA	BAUGABUNA	1	10	steep decent
BAUGABUNA	LIBUNA	not recorded		steep ascent
LIBUNA	BOKU R.H.	-	5	
BOKU R.H.	NOGOMAKA R.H.	-	45	steep decent
NOGOMAKA R.H.	BOKU R.H.	-	45	steep ascent
BOKU R.H.	DEBADAGORO	½	20	via LIBUNA - good
DEBADAGORO	KOKOROGORO	-	30	fair
KOKOROGORO EXMA	KOKOROGORO R.H.	-	10	fair
KOKOROGORO R.H.	GEVERAGORO	-	15	fair
GEVERAGORO	TOBOROGORO	-	25	fair
TOBOROGORO	GAUNOMU	½	30	fair
GAUNOMU	GOBARAGERE	3	-	K.W.River by can[illegible]

Appendix "F"

Report on members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary who accompanied the patrol.

No. 901 Cpl. MABEWARI-WALI'WALI.

A useful man on patrol. Seems to know what is required and does~~xxxx~~ it.

No. 1950 Const. RIPI-VAI'I.

Knows the country backwards and is very useful. Very untidy in his dress. Always in good spirits.

No. 2004 Const. KIRIMAI-KAEA.

To me rather an irritant. The type that is not bad at heart but over the years being on the one station has got into a rut.

ORPC.

(E.D.Wren)

Appendix "G"

NMA. AGEVA-RAGA. This man was only at RIGO for a few weeks. During that time he moved with the patrol untill he was transferred. Was pleased with what little I saw of him.

NMA. MAINO-KILA. Interested in his work but needs to work under a qualified European for a while.

PO.

(E.D.Wren)

P A T R O L R E P O R T No. 1 of 1948/49.

Central Division - RIGO Sub - District .

by

H.H. Jackman, P.O.

Purpose of Patrol : Purchase of a piece of land at ALEWAI, on behalf of the Administration.

Delivery of a letter to Mr. H.E. Rees of WAINAPUNA, advising him that he is in arrears with his maintenance order.

Inspection of the HULA Co-operative Society at HULA.

Personnel : H.H. Jackman, Patrol Officer;
Reg. No. 1949 Const. ITAU-BAI'I;
Reg. No. 6365 Const. KOATORO;
Native Medical Orderly LALAI-RAGA;
Interpreter MENARI-REUBEN.

Area Visited : Villages of the Lower KEMP WELCH River, viz.: SAROKEI, GORUBU and KALO.
A village of the HOOD Peninsula, viz.: HULA.
Villages of the coast between BEAGLE BAY and HOOD POINT, viz.: ALEWAI and IRUPARA.

Map Reference : "KEMP WELCH RIVER" and "HOOD BAY" Sheets, 4 miles to 1 inch (1:63360).

Submitted to:
The Assistant District Officer, RIGO,
on 23rd August, 1948.

Attached: Report on R.P.C.
Submitted separately: Documents of Land Purchase at ALEWAI;
Report on HULA Co-operative Society.

DIARY.
12th Aug,48. Left RIGO Government Station at 7 a.m. by truck and arrived at SAROKEI in the early afternoon. Camped.

13th Aug.,48. By canoe down the KEMP WELCH River visiting GORUBU en route. Camped at KALO.

14th Aug.,48. Along an inland track to HULA. Camped.

15th Aug., 1948. Visited and inspected ALEWAI and IRUPARA villages en route to WAINAPUNA. Visited Mr. H.E. Reed at WAINAPUNA and, later in the day, inspected and measured a piece of land near ALEWAI for purchase by the Administration. Attended to native affairs at HULA during afternoon and later attended a meeting of the HULA Co-operative Society. Camped at HULA.

16th Aug., 1948. By canoe to KAPAKAPA. Left HULA at 9 a.m. and arrived at KAPAKAPA at 13.30 p.m. Reported to A.D.O. RIGO during afternoon.

VILLAGES. All the villages visited were found in good order. The people of GORUBU have drained their village site and are constructing deep-trench latrines, as instructed by Patrol No. 8 of 1947/48. At ALEWAI and IRUPARA sea latrines are being renewed and a number of houses are being repaired. The HULA natives are constructing a large meeting house. It is expected to be completed early in September. This meeting house will be used for council and co-operative society meetings and it is hoped that it will provide a much-needed community centre.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. The V.C. of SAROKEI and those of HULA, KALO, ALEWAI and IRUPARA are doing a fair job. The V.C. of NIUIRUKA who is also looking after GORUBU, is indolent and will have to work harder if he is to justify his appointment. The councillors of HULA are obviously exercising considerable influence whilst those of the other villages are a non-descript lot. As on previous visits, they were given a lecture about their functions and the dignity of their office.

ROADS & BRIDGES. The motor road to KOKEBAGU has suffered through the recent heavy rains and the culvert near the KOKIRA Labour Camp will need strengthening. It is not advisable for heavy trucks to use this road during wet weather as it causes too much damage to the road surface. The track between KALO and HULA is in good order.

PURCHASE OF LAND. An area of 35460 s. ft. was purchased from MAWARI-PARULUWARI of ALEWAI. This area is situated approx. 1500 yds. from ALEWAI Village. This area will be used as a trading site to be leased to Mr. J.D. McCarthy of ALEWAI. The relevant papers will be forwarded separately.

POLICE & CARRIERS. Carriers were willingly supplied everywhere.

The R.P.C. personnel worked satisfactorily.

Interpreter HENARI-REUBEN did a splendid job.

HEALTH. Native Medical Orderly LALAI-RAGA and Const. KOATORO visited GORUBU Village and stayed there two days. The GORUBU people have commenced draining their village area as ordered by Patrol No.8 of 1947/48 and it is hoped that this may reduce the high malaria incidence. All bush has been cleared for a distance of 50 yds. around. Several deep-trench latrines were also dug. This village has an unusually high percentage of splenic enlargements, cases of tinea imb. and hookworm. The M.M.O. gave treatments and evacuated 15 sick natives to the Native Hospital at RIGO. The health of the people in the other villages visited is good. There are six cases of early T.B. (glandular) according to Sister Fairhall, L.M.S., at HULA and one at ALEWAI. Unfortunately, the Patrol was unable to contact the parents of the children concerned during its short stay at HULA but the Councillors have been told to advise these people that they should seek treatment immediately.

NATIVE CUSTOMS. Sorcery is still rife in the area. A number of MOVEAVE and OROKOLO men are living at KALO, married to local women, and their services as sorcerers are in constaht demand. During my stay at HULA, I saw a woman who had given birth to a healthy baby about a fortnight ago but who, as far as I could ascertain, had considerable difficulty expelling the afterbirth and has been suffering from intermittent uterine bleeding since. Although she and her husband are literate and "sophisticated", they preferred to call in an OROKOLO sorcerer rather than have Sister Fairhall attend. As it was a case of "white" magic, no judicial action was taken but the Patrol tried to make the people understand that curative medicine is likely to bring better results than sorcery. However, it will be quite some time before this particular custom vanishes.

AGRICULTURE. This season has been unusual. Steady rain has fallen throughout July until now; in normal years this would be the dry season. Crops of sweet potatoes, yams and bananas are excellent and there is actually a glut. Even the HULA people who nearly always complain of a shortage of vegetables have a surplus of sweet potatoes. They asked whether there was any sale for sweet potatoes in Port Moresby and, as several of them were shortly going to visit HANUABADA, they were told to contact Mr. C.J. Millar who would supply the information. Dugong fishing is in full swing. "URIA", a fish similar to whitebait, is also being caught in very large quantities at the present time.

LAW & ORDER. No major crimes were reported. Several minor disputes were settled arbitrarily. It is the practice in the HULA area for a number of people to assist in paying the bride price and often some of them are not members of the groom's family. In cases where the bride elopes with another man or some other reason which necessitates the returning of the bride price, the above-mentioned custom tends to cause a lot of litigations.

MAINTENANCE PAYMENT - H.E. REES. ... Rees was contacted and memo. 11-1/65 (ADO RIGO) was delivered to him. Mr. Rees stated that he will be visiting Port Moresby about 22nd August, 1948, and see the District Officer in connection with the matter.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. A separate report on the HULA Co-operative Society is being forwarded.

GENERAL REMARKS. This Patrol was mainly undertaken to achieve two objects concerning Europeans. Nevertheless, it was the Patrol's aim to spend as much time as possible with the native people and to consolidate work done by Patrol No. 8 of 1948/49.

(H.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO THE HOOD PENINSULA, August, 1948.

Reg. No. 1949 Const. ITAU-BAI'I.

Discipline : Excellent.

Appearance : Good.

Conduct & Ability : Another good patrol by this constable. He can be trusted to look after carriers and equipment and is always prepared for work.

Reg. No. 6365 Const. KOATORO.

Discipline : Good.

Appearance : Good.

Conduct & Ability : A hard worker. Tends to assume responsibilities which are not his and is inclined to antagonize fellow police.

(H.H. Jackman)

Officer of the Royal Papuan Constabulary.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

HHJ.

File No. 30/3 - 83.

Central Division,
Sub-District Office,
RIGO.

21st August, 1948.

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 1 of 1948/49 - RIGO.

Attached hereto please find the above-mentioned Report, in quadruplicate.

(E.D. Wren)

PATROL OFFICER.

P A T R O L R E P O R T No. 1 of 1948/49.

Central Division - RIGO Sub - District.

by

H.H. Jackman, P.O.

Purpose of Patrol : Purchase of a piece of land on behalf of the Administration at ALEWAI.

Delivering a letter to Mr. H.E. Rees of WAINAPUNA, advising him that he is in arrears with his maintenance order.

Inspection of the HULA Co-operative Society at HULA.

Personnel : H.H. Jackman, Patrol Officer;
Reg.No. 1949 Const. ITAU-BAI'I;
Reg.No. 6565 Const. KOATORO;
Native Medical Orderly LALAI;
Interpreter HENARI-REUBEN.

Area Visited : Villages of the Lower KEMP WELCH River, viz.: SAROKEI, GORUBU and KALO.
Villages of the HULA PENINSULA, viz.: HULA.
Villages of the BEAGLE BAY Coast, viz.: ALEWAI and IRUPARA.

Map Reference : "KEMP WELCH RIVER" and "HOOD BAY" Sheets, 4 miles to 1 inch (1:53360).

Submitted to:
Assistant District Officer, RIGO,
on 23rd August, 1948.

Attached :
Report on R.P.C.

Submitted separately : Documents of Land Purchase at ALEWAI;
Report on HULA Co-operative Society.

Note : Please insert on Page 2 (DIARY, 15th Aug.) :-

"Visited and inspected ALEWAI and IEUPARA Villages en route to WAINAFUMA. Attended to native affairs at HULA during afternoon and later attended meeting of the HULA Co-op. Society."

DIARY .

12th August, 1948. Left RIGO Government Station at 7 a.m. by truck and arrived at SAROKEI in the early afternoon. Camped.

13th August, 1948. By canoe down the KEMP WELCH River, visiting GORUBU en route. Camped at KALO.

14th August, 1948. Along an inland track to HULA. Camped.

15th August, 1948. Visited Mr. M.E. Rees at WAINAPUNA and, later in the day, inspected and measured a piece of land near ALEWAI for purchase by the Administration. Camped at HULA.

16th August, 1948. By canoe to KAPAKAPA. Left HULA at 9 a.m. and arrived at KAPAKAPA at 13.30 p.m. Reported to A.D.O. RIGO during afternoon.

VILLAGES . All the villages visited were found in good order. The people of GORUBU have drained their village site and are constructing deep-trench latrines as instructed by Patrol No. 8 of 1947/48. At ALEWAI and IRUPARA, sea latrines are being renewed and a number of houses are being repaired. The HULA natives are constructing a large meeting house. It is expected to be completed early in September. This meeting house will be used for council and co-operative society meetings and it is hoped that it will provide a much-needed community center.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. The V.C. of SAROKEI and those of HULA, KALO, ALEWAI and IRUPARA are doing a fair job. The V.C. of NIUIRUKA who is also looking after GORUBU is indolent and will have to work harder if he is to justify his appointment. The councillors of HULA are obviously exercising considerable influence whilst those of the other villages are a non-descript lot. As on previous visits, they were again given a lecture about their functions and the dignity of their office.

ROADS & BRIDGES. The motor road to KOKEBAGU has suffered through the recent heavy rains and the culvert near the KOKIRA Labour Camp will need strengthening. It is not advisable for heavy trucks to use this road during wet weather as it causes too much damage to the road surface. The track between KALO and HULA is in good order.

PURCHASE OF LAND. An area of 35460 sq. ft. was purchased from MAWARI-PARULUWARI of ALEWAI. This area is situated approx. 1550 yds. from ALEWAI Village. This area will be used as a trading site to be leased to Mr. J.D.McCarthy of ALEWAI. The relevant papers are being forwarded separately.

POLICE & CARRIERS. Carriers were willingly supplied everywhere.

The R.P.C. personnel worked satisfactorily.

Interpreter KEMARI-REUBEN did a splendid job.

HEALTH. Native Medical Orderly MAINO and Const. KOATORO visited GORUBU Village and stayed there two days. The GORUBU people have commenced draining their village area as ordered by Patrol No.8 of 1947/48 and it is hoped that this may reduce the high malaria incidence. All bush has been cleared for a distance of 50 yds. around. Several deep-trench latrines were also dug. This village has an unusually high percentage of splenic enlargements, cases of tinea imb. and hookworm. The N.M.O. gave treatments and evacuated 15 sick natives to the Native Hospital at RIGO. The health of the people in the other villages visted is good. There are six cases of early T.B., according to Sister Fairhall, L.M.S., at HULA and one at ALEWAI. Unfortunately, the Patrol was unable to contact the parents of the children concerned during its short stay at HULA but the Councillors have been told to advise these people that they should seek treatment immediately.

NATIVE CUSTOMS. Sorcery is still rife in the area. A number of MOVEAVE and OROKOLO men are living at KALO, married to local women, and their services as sorcerers are in constant demand. During my stay at HULA, I saw a woman who had given birth to a healthy baby but who, as far as I could ascertain, had considerable difficulties expelling the after-birth and has been suffering from intermittent uterine bleeding since (about a fortnight). Although she and her husband are literate and "sophisticated", they preferred to call in an OROKOLO sorcerer rather than have Sister Fairhall attend. As it was a case of "white" magic, no judicial action was taken but the Patrol tried to make the people understand that curative medicine is likely to bring better results than sorcery. However, it will be quite some time before this particular custom vanishes.

AGRICULTURE. The season has been unusual. Steady rain has fallen throughout July until now; in normal years this would be the dry season. Crops of sweet potatoes, yams and bananas are excellent and there is actually a glut. Even the HULA people who nearly always complain of a shortage of vegetables have a surplus of sweet potatoes. The HULA people asked whether there was any sale for sweet potatoes in Port Moresby and, as several of them were shortly going to visit Hanuabada, they were told to contact Mr.C.J. Millar who would supply the information. Dugong fishing is in full swing. "URIA", a fish similar to whitebait, is also being caught in very large quantities at the present time.

LAW & ORDER. No major crimes were reported. Several minor disputes were settled arbitrarily. It is the practice in the HULA area for a number of people to assist in paying the bride price and often some of them are not members of the groom's family. In cases where the bride elopes with an other man or some other reason which necessitates the returning of the bride price, the above-mentioned custom tends to cause a lot of litigations.

MAINTENANCE PAYMENT - H.E. REES. Mr. Rees was contacted and memo. 11-1/63 (ADO RIGO) was delivered to him. Mr. Rees stated that he will be visiting Port Moresby about 2nd August, 1948, and see the District Office in connection with the matter.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. A separate report on the HULA Co-operative Society is being forwarded separately.

GENERAL REMARKS. This Patrol was mainly undertaken to achieve two objects concerning Europeans. Nevertheless, it was the Patrol's aim to spend as much time as possible with the native people and to consolidate work done by Patrol No. 8 of 1948/49.

(H.H. Jackson)

PATROL OFFICER .

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO THE HOOD PENINSULA, August, 1948.

Reg.No. 1949 Const. ITAU - EAI'I.

Discipline : excellent.
Appearance : good.
Conduct & Ability : Another good patrol by this constable. He can be trusted to look after carriers and cargo and always prepared for work.

Reg. No. 6365 Const. KOATORO.

Discipline : good.
Appearance : good.
Conduct & Ability : A hard worker. Tends to assume responsibilities which are not his and is inclined to antagonize fellow police.

(H.H. Jackman)

Officer of the Royal Papuan Constabulary.

P A T R O L R E P O R T No. 1 of 1948/49.

Central Division - RIGO Sub - District .

by

H.H. Jackman, P.O.

Purpose of Patrol :

Purchase of a piece of land at ALEWAI, on behalf of the Administration.

Delivery of a letter to Mr. H.E. Rees of WAINAPUNA, advising him that he is in arrears with his maintenance order.

Inspection of the HULA Co-operative Society at HULA.

Personnel :

H.H. Jackman, Patrol Officer;
Reg. No. 1949 Const. ITAU-PAI'I;
Reg. No. 6365 Const. KOATORO;
Native Medical Orderly LALAI-RAGA;
Interpreter MENARI-REUBEN.

Area Visited :

Villages of the Lower KEMP WELCH River, viz.: SAROKEI, CORUFU and KALO.
A village of the HOOD Peninsula, viz.: HULA.
Villages of the coast between BEAGLE BAY and HOOD POINT, viz.: ALEWAI and IRUPARA.

Map Reference :

"KEMP WELCH RIVER" and "HOOD BAY" Sheets, 4 miles to 1 inch (1:63360).

Submitted to:
The Assistant District Officer, RIGO,
on 23rd August, 1948.

Attached: Report on R.P.C.
Submitted separately: Documents of Land Purchase at ALEWAI;
Report on HULA Co-operative Society.

DIARY.
12th Aug,48. Left RIGO Government Station at 7 a.m. by truck and arrived at SAROKEI in the early afternoon. Camped.

13th Aug.,48. By canoe down the KEMP WELCH River visiting GORUBU en route. Camped at KALO.

14th Aug.,48. Along an inland track to HULA. Camped.

15th Aug., 1948. Visited and inspected ALEWAI and IRUPARA villages en route to WAINAPUNA. Visited Mr. H.E. Reed at WAINAPUNA and, later in the day, inspected and measured a piece of land near ALEWAI for purchase by the Administration. Attended to native affairs at HULA during afternoon and later attended a meeting of the HULA Co-operative Society. Camped at HULA.

16th Aug., 1948. By canoe to KAPAKAPA. Left HULA at 9 a.m. and arrived at KAPAKAPA at 13.30 p.m. Reported to A.D.O. RIGO during afternoon.

VILLAGES. All the villages visited were found in good order. The people of GORUBU have drained their village site and are constructing deep-trench latrines, as instructed by Patrol No. 8 of 1947/48. At ALEWAI and IRUPARA sea latrines are being renewed and a number of houses are being repaired. The HULA natives are constructing a large meeting house. It is expected to be completed early in September. This meeting house will be used for council and co-operative society meetings and it is hoped that it will provide a much-needed community centre.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. The V.C. of SAROKEI and those of HULA, KALO, ALEWAI and IRUPARA are doing a fair job. The V.C. of NIUIRUKA who is also looking after GORUBU, is indolent and will have to work harder if he is to justify his appointment. The councillors of HULA are obviously exercising considerable influence whilst those of the other villages are a non-descript lot. As on previous visits, they were given a lecture about their functions and the dignity of their office.

ROADS & BRIDGES. The motor road to KOKIBAGU has suffered through the recent heavy rains and the culvert near the KOKIRA Labour Camp will need strengthening. It is not advisable for heavy trucks to use this road during wet weather as it causes too much damage to the road surface. The track between KALO and HULA is in good order.

PURCHASE OF LAND. An area of 35460 s. ft. was purchased from MAHARI-PARULUWARI of ALEWAI. This area is situated approx. 1500 yds. from ALEWAI Village. This area will be used as a trading site to be leased to Mr. J.D. McCarthy of ALEWAI. The relevant papers will be forwarded separately.

POLICE & CARRIERS. Carriers were willingly supplied everywhere.

The R.P.C. personnel worked satisfactorily.

Interpreter HENARI-REUBEN did a splendid job.

HEALTH. Native Medical Orderly LALAI-RAGA and Const. KOATORO visited GORUBU Village and stayed there two days. The GORUBU people have commenced draining their village area as ordered by Patrol No.8 of 1947/48 and it is hoped that this may reduce the high malaria incidence. All bush has been cleared for a distance of 50 yds. around. Several deep-trench latrines were also dug. This village has an unusually high percentage of splenic enlargements, cases of tinea imb. and hookworm. The N.M.O. gave treatments and evacuated 15 sick natives to the Native Hospital at RIGO. The health of the people in the other villages visited is good. There are six cases of early T.B. (glandular) according to Sister Fairhall, L.M.S., at HULA and one at ALEWAI. Unfortunately, the Patrol was unable to contact the parents of the children concerned during its short stay at HULA but the Councillors have been told to advise these people that they should seek treatment immediately.

NATIVE CUSTOMS. Sorcery is still rife in the area. A number of MOVEAVE and OROKOLO men are living at KALO, married to local women, and their services as sorcerers are in constaht demand. During my stay at HULA, I saw a woman who had given birth to a healthy baby about a fortnight ago but who, as far as I could ascertain, had considerable difficulty expelling the afterbirth and has been suffering from intermittent uterine bleeding since. Although she and her husband are literate and "sophisticated", they preferred to call in an OROKOLO sorcerer rather than have Sister Fairhall attend. As it was a case of "white" magic, no judicial action was taken but the Patrol tried to make the people understand that curative medicine is likely to bring better results than sorcery. However, it will be quite some time before this particular custom vanishes.

AGRICULTURE. This season has been unusual. Steady rain has fallen throughout July until now; in normal years this would be the dry season. Crops of sweet potatoes, yams and bananas are excellent and there is actually a glut. Even the HULA people who nearly always complain of a shortage of vegetables have a surplus of sweet potatoes. They asked whether there was any sale for sweet potatoes in Port Moresby and, as several of them were shortly going to visit HANUABADA, they were told to contact Mr. C.J. Millar who would supply the information. Dugong fishing is in full swing. "URIA", a fish similar to whitebait, is also being caught in very large quantities at the present time.

LAW & ORDER. No major crimes were reported. Several minor disputes were settled arbitrarily. It is the practice in the HULA area for a number of people to assist in paying the bride price and often some of them are not members of the groom's family. In cases where the bride elopes with another man or some other reason which necessitates the returning of the bride price, the above-mentioned custom tends to cause a lot of litigations.

MAINTENANCE PAYMENT - H.E. REES. Mr. Rees was contacted and memo. 11-1/63 (ADO RIGO) was delivered to him. Mr. Rees stated that he will be visiting Port Moresby about 22nd August, 1948, and see the District Officer in connection with the matter.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. A separate report on the HULA Co-operative Society is being forwarded.

GENERAL REMARKS. This Patrol was mainly undertaken to achieve two objects concerning Europeans. Nevertheless, it was the Patrol's aim to spend as much time as possible with the native people and to consolidate work done by Patrol No. 8 of 1948/49.

(H.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO THE HOOD PENINSULA, AUGUST, 1950.

Reg. No. 1949 Const. IRAU-BAI'I.

Discipline : Excellent.

Appearance : Good.

Conduct & Ability : Another good patrol by this constable. He can be trusted to look after carriers and equipment and is always prepared for work.

Reg. No. 6365 Const. MATONO.

Discipline : Good.

Appearance : Good.

Conduct & Ability : A hard worker. Tends to assume responsibilities which are not his and is inclined to antagonise fellow police.

(E.K. Jackson)

Officer of the Royal Papuan Constabulary.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WBG/FT.

Sub-District Office,
RIGO.C.D.
8th August 1949.

Ref: 30-3/20

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

RIGO PATROL NO.2 of 48/49.

The above report has already gone forward under my memo 30-5/16 of 1st August 1949.

I see no reason why Co-Operative schemes should be introduced as where native people are already producing and maketing Copra as is reported in the AROMA area.

In reference to the road KILLERAKWA and KABANA, whilst agreeing with Mr.Wren in that it would not be unreasonable to expect the natives in the area to keep the road clean, the fact that it is used for vehecular traffic necessitates my reversing his ruling on the matter.

I do not agree with Mr.Wren in his recommendation regarding in fact I oppose it, for the maintenance and care of a launch at Kapa-Kapa, which is 3½ miles from RIGO and without a sheltered achorage would involve more worry and time than the use of the launch would be wotth.

The coastal shipping calls at KAIRAPUNA and AROMA and as this shipping runs on a fairly regular schedule there is no transport difficulty to areas East to RIGO.

.....a/A.D.O.
(W.B.GILES) RIGO.C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 48/49. RIGO, CENTRAL DIVISION.

BY E.D.WREN, P.O.

AREA PATROLLED : The PAILE, AROMA, KEAPARA and HULA areas.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY : GENO-KOPI, interpreter

MABAVARI-VALI, Cpl.,,R.P.C.
RIPI-VAI'I, Const., R.P.C.

DURATION. FROM-TO. : 12th Jan 1949 - 7th Feb 1949

LAST PATROL TO AREA : District Services. Mr. Bensted, ADO. Feb-March, 1948.

Medical. Mr. Blyth, EMA November, 1948

MAP USED : Army series 1". Marshall Lagoon and Hood Bay Sheets.

P.O.

(E.D. Wren)

INTRODUCTION.

The objects of this patrol were as follows:-

(a) To carry out a routine inspection of the AROMA, KEKEPUNA & HULA areas.
(b) To try and make an arrest in connection with the murder of NUMA-VELE of HULA village.
(c) To carry out an inspection of MABANA plantation, recently acquired by the SDA mission, on behalf of the Lands and Education Departments.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The most important aspect of native affairs on this patrol was of course the murder at HULA. In making the arrest possible the KUPARA village constable deserves the greatest praise. It was due to his efforts that investigations were carried out in the right direction. The work of Court Interpreter GENO, Cpl. MABAWARI and Const. RIPI also deserves mention as these three men carried out the actual investigations on the spot. The complete lack of assistance on the part of the village of MAKIARUPU during the investigation should also be recorded. In fairness it should alsp be added that this was probably caused by fear and in some cases to village loyalty.

The actual patrol was commenced by visits to the villages around PAILE plantation. In this area are the three villages of UDIRI, BOLIGORO and BAGI'BOGI situated between PAILE and the coast. They are situated off the main track and patrols tend to move by the alternative road which goes through places with larger populations. It was found that a numbers of years had elapsed since the last inspection here and the three villages were in rather bad shape.; that is to say there were very few children and the villages were starting to split up. The village of BOLIGORO had divided into two, half its inhabitants going to a new area to live. These were told that they must return to any pf the three established villages. Some people from UDIRI had also moved to the hamlet of KALAPA that is situated on PAILE plantation. The question of their return was left to the ADO ABAU as this so-called village is situated in that sub-district. With regard to the drop in population this fact was pointed out to the people.

It was found that the village of WARO had been burnt down just after Christmas. There was the usual request for Government assistance but no action was taken as it was felt that the inhabitants were quite able to look after themselves. Orders were given that when the village was rebuilt each house was to be a certain distance away from the next so that in the future the danger of fire would be lessened. When discussing the rebuilding of the village the question materials was raised. The writer was informed that all heavy building timber was secured from the VELERUPU area and that now since the war the land owners had placed a ban on the use of this timber unless it was paid for. It was claimed that in the past that they and their fathers before them could go and cut as they wished and that it was their traditional place for getting timber. It was pointed out that after all the land owners could do as they wished with their property. This question has been causing some comment all along the AROMA coast now since the war but it is after all only a sign of the times.

All along the AROMA coast it was pleasing to see how much copra was being produced. The most pleasing feature of all is that the villagers themselves are getting on with the job not only of making but also marketing their produce. It does seem that a co-operative scheme would have a very fair chance of succeeding here; there being the raw material on the spot, a knowledge of how to make the finished article, a good shipping service and a good market. Last

a group of people who have shewed that they will work.

There is one native trader in this area but it is very doubtful if he has the knowledge to run a trade store on commercial lines. A number of natives in the area approached the patrol and asked about trading licences but as they were purchasing Europeanx goods such as trade tobacco and flour which they in turn they exchanged for coconuts to make into copra they were informed that this was barter and no licence was required. A warning was issued that goods could not be exchanged for money as this would then become trading.

In the KEREPUNA village it was found that a fair number of the population was away in MORESBY. This included most of the ALUGUNI people who have no land and gain their livelihood by fishing in MORESBY or working as artesans for Europeans.

The village of KALO was found to be very untidy and during the stay of the patrol working parties were organized to clear up the village generally. This village is always outstanding for the number of its houses that need rebuilding. It was even found that certain gentlemen who in 1946 had been instructed by the writer to repair their houses had still done nothing about the matter. These were prosecuted. This size of the average family here is small, in the main consisting of either one or two children. The number of widows too is suprisingly high.

A rest house was ordered to be placed between the villages of KAMALI and MAKIARUPU. In the past there has been no rest house between HULA and KALO with the result that patrols pass rather rapidly through the villages of MAKIARUPU and KAMALI. These villages dont seem to take much notice of orders that are given and if an officer were to stay at thexactual villages it might be possible to improve this outlook.

At HULA it should be noted that the habit of building land houses is increasing. It the case of HULA this is considered unfortunate for many reasons. The main reason is because of the shortage of land. If carried to its conclusion the whole area will be another HANUABADA. The writer informed the council of his views on this matter and told them that before a new house was built on the land the owner should first consult them and the sub-district office. The time has certainly come at HULA when such matters as the proper registration, fencing, means of access to land and the planning of roads should be considered.

During the patrol very few court cases were necessary though being a coastal patrol there was a fair amount of civil work. This was dealt with by local councils presided ofver by the writer. These are quite able to handle such matters provided the parties to disputes understand that their decisions if correct are to be obeyed and not treated as a flutter at say the lottery with subsequent appeals to each succeeding officer. Tere seems no reason why village courts should not work very successfully at HULA, KEAPARA and AROMA if supervised. The same could be said also for village councils .

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The garden position right throughout the area visited was normal. Food was not plentiful as it was in one of the off seasons but the planting of new gardens had been completed. The staple diet was bananas supplemented by sea foods.

The villages of OBAHA and BOKUKU were completely without pigs as is usual with villages that are under the sway of the SDA mission.

EDUCATION

EDUCATION.

No education establishments are maintained by the department in the areas patrolled though a fair number of students are away from t various villages at the departments school at SOGERI. A number too are receiving medical training at IDUBADA.

A inspection was made of the SDA mission station at MADANA to report on its suitability to receive CRTS students for agricultura training and also for the training of girls in home duties. This report has been forwarded under seperate cover. The following observations however are made. Firstly should trainees be accepted here xxxx and trained at Government expenses that the administration should stipulate what is to be taught, by whom and for how long. Secondly that inspections of this nature would be better made by representatives of the Education Department.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads inspected were in good order. However there is one roa which is used by a motor vehicle between KELERAKWA and MADANA plantati -n which presented some difficulty. This road for half its distance at the KELERAKWA end lies in the ABAU sub-district while the remainder is within the RIGO sub-district. In the past the writer was informed when this road was cleared a payment was made to the villages that carried out this work. It was ruled that in the future the grass alon this road should be kept cleared for the regulation width without pay. It was pointed out that this road was used extensively by not only the AROMA people but also by inlanders who in turn had to keep their roads clean. The question of the ABAU section of the road was reffered to the ABAU office. It seems impossible to explain to native people that the only reason why roads are cleaned is not for the benifit of the European population and in particular the comfort of field officials xxxxxxxxxxxx They do not seem to understand that it is rather to allow the free movement of any native anywhere.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Both village councillors and constables were very helpful to the patrol. In the case of the xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx person holding the position of village constable for KAMALI and MAKIARUPU his control did not appear to be very strong and in the future he will need much assistance and supervision.

At MAOPA village there was some desire for change among the members of the village council. As a result elections were held and some clans appointed new councillors.

MISSIONS.

In the areas covered there are the two missions operating. The London Missionary Society and the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. Both these missions are operating village schools.

Postings of teachers are as follows:-

London Missionary Society.

Head station at GABUONE. Pastors at WAIRAVANUA, KUAPIUPA, IRUONE, GAIVAKALA, MAOPA, PELAGAI and ILIMARUPU.
Head station at HULA. Pastors at MAKIARUPU, KAMALI, KALO, KERUPUNA and ALUGUNI.

Seventh Day Adventist Mission.

Head stations at KORELLA and MADANA. Pastors at PELAGAI, MAOPA,

MISSIONS(contd)

and EGAHAUNA.

Both missions are carrying out a certain amount of village ~~xxhsxxx~~ schooling but the standard could be considerably raised. Another difficulty is the fact that attendance of children at one or other of the mission schools can not be insisted upon. If annual inspections of schools ~~xxxxxxxxxxx~~ cannot as yet be undertaken, as laid down in the NRO, by members odf the Education department it may be possible to allow members of the field staff to carry out these inspections and where suitable issue certificates to schools.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion it is recommended that a launch be made available to the sub-district. At present carrying out coastal patrol too much time is spent on the water depending on wind and tides. The RIGO coastal villages have reached that stage of their development where they will in the future require much more supervision if plans that have been noised abroard are put into effect. These people are ready to receive such things as village councils, courts, help in their commercial life and guidance in their sporting activities and if the necessary attention is given to such matters it will either require a larger staff or improved means of tramsport to move around the existing staff.

_____ PO.

(E.D.Wren)

DIARY

Wednesday. 12 th January, 1949.

The patrol boarded the MV "MAHUGURU" and moved direct to the VELEKUPU where the night was spent at the KEKERAKWA rest House. Court Interpret -er GEMO and Cpl MABAWARI of the constabulary had moved to HULA previously to carry on investigations into a murder there.

Thursday. 13th Jan.

The writer moved to PAILE plantation leaving AC RIVI in charge of the bulk of the stores. During the afternoon a visit was paid to the nearby village of KALAPA.

Friday. 14th Jan.

Village officials from the surrounding villages were interviewed and also the population of KARAPA village.

Saturday. 15th Jan.

The patrol moved to the villages of BOKUKU and GBAMA where the villages and people were inspected. Returned to PAILE for the night.

Sunday. 16th Jan. The patrol rested for the day.

Monday. 17th Jan.

The patrol moved to the villages of UDIRI, GAGARO, BOLIGORO and BAGI'BOGI where the villages and people were inspected. It appeared that the village of GAGORO had been established very recently. The whole area had not been visited for a number of years and was in bad shape.

Tuesday. 18th Jan.

Returned to KELEKAKWA. A visit was paid to the Mr. Joseph, the local L.M.S. Missionary in whose area is the AROMA coast. Tuesday evening moved to MADANA plantation which has recently been acquired by the SPA Mission.

Wednesday. 19th Jan. 1949.

The day was spent carrying out an inspection of the property on behalf of the Lands and Education Departments. That evening the patrol moved to KUAPUIPA village. The village of WAIRAVANUA was inspected en route.

Thursday. 20th Jan.

The day was spent meeting village officials from the KUAPUIPA constable 's area. Interviews were given to natives from these four villages and various matters were discussed. During the day an inspection was also made of the villages of KUAPUIPA and KELEKAPANA.

Friday. 21st Jan.

The patrol moved to the MAOPA rest house inspecting the villages of WARO and IROUNE on the way. The village of WARO had been recently burnt down but no hardship was being experienced by its people.

DIARY(contd)

Saturday. 22nd January, 1949.

The day was spent hearing local disputes with the AROMA councillors.

Sunday. 23nd Jan.

The patrol rested for the day.

Monday-Tuesday. 24th, 25th Jan.

The two day were spent hearing local disputes in company with the AROMA councillors. The villages of MAOPA, EGALAUNA and GAIVAKA were also inspected.

Wednesday. 26th Jan.

The patrol moved to the village of KEAGOLO for the day where the village and people were inspected.

Thursday. 27th Jan.

The day was again spent in listening to minor disputes in company with the local council.

Friday. 28th Jan.

The patrol moved to the PARAMANA rest house on the way ispecting the people and villages of PELAGAI, WAPAGAI and ILIMARUPU.

Saturday. 29th Jan.

Inspected the village of PARAMANA. Heard some local disputes.

Subday. 30th Jan.

The patrol rested for the day.

Monday. 31st Jan.

Moved by canoe to the KERAPUNA rest house.

Tuesday. 1st February, 1949.

Inspected the local KEAPARA villages of KERAPUNA, ALUGUNI and KARAWA. Attended to some local matters.

Wednesday. 2nd Feb.

Moved to KALO village by road. Inspected the village.

Thursday. 3rd Feb.

Spent the day in hearing local disputes.

Friday. 4th Feb.

The patrol moved to KAMALI village where the village and people were inspected. Moved on to MAKIARUPU village where the village and people were inspected. Arrested RAWALI-RAWALI on a charge of wilful murder and moved on to HULA rest house where the night was spent.

Saturday. 5th Jan.

Dispatched RAWALI to RIGO under escort. Attended to some local matters.

Sunday. 6th Jan.

DIARY(contd).

Sunday. 6th Feb.

The patrol rested for the day.

Monday. 7th Feb.

The patrol moved to KAPAKAPA by canoe and moved to the Government station by lorry.

(L.D.Wren) IO.

Appendix "A". The AROMA coast.

VILLAGE NAME & no. of houses	CONSTABLE No. Name	COUNCILLORS	REST HOUSE	POLICE BARRACKS
BURU(10) KALRAVANUA(35) KUAPIUPA(18) X KELEKAPANA(25)	No. 85 AU-GAIRO	ILAGI-ULU (UBUA-VAGI (KONI-KALAU WARI-KALI KAPU-URU	large/ good	small/ fair
WARO(9)+ IROUNE(15) KEAGORO(9) GAIVAKALA(35)X ~~XXXXXXXX(27)~~ EGALAUNA(27)	No. 47 AU-KOLOMA	not recorded " GIRIWAI-GINI (AU-GAGE (BARAGE-VERAI (VALABU-KAVI (RAVU-GAMOGA	MAOPA rest house used	
MAOPA No. 1 Clans. KWALURAGARAI KWALUVOUVOU VALIPAKU ANOINA MAOPA No. 2. Clans. AGEVOGO X KWALURAGERAGE VANUARAKA	No. 48 VAGI-PURO No. 48A KALA-GENO	GLOPU-GAIRO ARU-AU MAKARA-RAVU VELE-KINI GENO-OLOVA PALA-NOUA KAPA-ONEA	Large/ good (NB. Serves areas under the jurisdiction of the GAIVAKALA and two MAOPA constables)	medium/ good
PELAGAI(47) WAPAGAI(9) ILIMARUPU(47) PARAMANA(23)X	No. PEPENA	GENO-ILA, GAIRO -ILA, VEALI-MEGA. AU-VERAVE GAI-KOVINA, MAINO- RABU & ROKOVA-RUPA RENAGI-RAI	Medium/ good	medium/ good

Number of houses in each village shewn thus (11).

Name of village at which village constable is resident in each area shewn thus PARAMANA(23)X

Name of village at which principal rest house and police barracks are situated shewn thus PARAMANA(23)

Appendix "B".

TRAVELLING TIMES WITH CARRIERS(Approx).

It is NOT proposed here to give travelling times for the AROMA coast since the area is heavily populated, often traversed and in most cases villages are in very close proximity to one another. There is also no direct route from PARAMANA point to the KEAPARA villages and canoes have to be used. Travelling times by land from KEREPUNA to HULA via KALO will be given in the report following this one.

However the following notes are made regarding the trips from GAIVAKALA to KEAGOLO and KELERAKWA to KUAPIUPA via MADANA since neither routes are often used by patrols.

FROM	TO	REMARKS
KELERAKWA(RH)	MADANA Pltn.	motor rd. Horses may be borrowed from the SDA Missio Approx six miles.
MADANA Pltn	WAIRAVANUA	by canoe down river from MADANA. Approx one hour.
WAIRAVANUA	KUAPIUPA(RH)	Approx walking along the beach.
GAIVAKALA EGALAUNA	KEAGOLO(RH)	leaving MAOPA rest house and walking to EGAIMUNA a canoe is taken up the MARUE river as far as it will go. From here after a walk of about half an hour over easy country the village of KEAGOLO is reached. The journey there, inspection and return to MAOPA can be carried out comfortably in the day. From KEAGOLO a road leads to ANIMARUPU of MAMALO and also to the KEREPUNA ferry point but this road is not recommended as it is under water in many spots.

Patrol Report No. 8-48/49. Rigo, CD.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

No. 901 Cpl. MABEWARI-WALI'WALI.

A nervous man but most useful in dealing with the village people. Worked well gathering evidence for the arrest of the murderer RAWALI-RAWALI of MAKIARUPU. A pre-war member of the force and always useful on patrol.

No. 1950 Const. RIPI-VAI'I.

A good policeman.

ORPC

(E.D.Wren)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Rigo, Central Report No. 3-48/49

Patrol Conducted by E. D. WREN

Area Patrolled Rigo - Coastal

Patrol Accompanied by—Europeans Nil

Natives Five

Duration—From 4/3/1949 to 13/4/1949

Number of Days 40

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? N.M.O.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services -/1/1949

Medical -/11/1948

Map Reference Army 1" Series KAPA-KAPA - 11000 Bay Sheets 301004 to 801607.

Objects of Patrol (i) To take Census

(ii) General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

District Officer

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £ Nil

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £ Nil

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £ Nil

Village Population

Year..... 1949

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1–4		5–8		9–13		Over 13			In		Out		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M
GOMORIDE (U)	1·3·49	2	3														1	1	-	-	6
TAGANA (U)	4·3·49	1	1														-	-	-	-	-
UNUGAU (2)	7·3·49	4	4														-	2	1	-	-
GINIGOLO (2)	8·3·49	11	7														1	-	-	-	1
GABONI (2)	8·3·49	4	3														-	-	1	-	-
TAURUBA (2)	9·3·49	18	23														-	-	-	-	1
GAMOGA (2)	10·3·49	2	2														1	2	-	-	1
KEMABOLA (3)	11·3·49	7	7														-	-	-	-	-
ALOMARUPU (3)	12·3·49	5	2														-	-	-	-	-
BABAKARUPU (3)	14·3·49	2	4														-	-	-	-	-
RINALIRUPU (3)	14·3·49	2	9														-	-	-	-	-
KAPAROKO (4)	15·3·49	5	3														1	-	-	-	-
GEMO (3)	16·3·49	2	2														-	-	-	-	-
WALAI (4)	17·3·49	3	2														-	-	-	-	-
BOLANAMA (4)	17·3·49	5	1														-	-	-	-	2
ALEWAI (4)	21·3·49	5	2														1	-	-	-	-
IRUPARA (4)	21·3·49	6	2														-	-	-	-	-
RAKO (4)	22·3·49	4	2														-	-	-	-	1
KAKULI (4)	23·3·49	1	5														-	-	-	-	-
HUKA VII (4)																					
POERUFU Clan	19·3·49	8	13														-	-	-	-	-
KONEPARA "	26·3·49	3	5														-	-	-	-	-
SILIGO "	26·3·49	11	7														-	-	-	-	-
KWAMONUMU "	22·3·49	6	13														-	-	-	-	-
KALO (4)	1·4·49	17	5														-	-	-	-	-
KARAWA (5)	6·4·49	5	3														-	-	-	-	-
ALUGUNI (5)	7·4·49	7	7														-	-	-	-	-
KEREPUNI (5)	8·4·49	8	12														-	-	-	-	-
PARAMANA (5)	11·4·49	1	4														-	-	-	-	-

opulation Register

Linguistic Areas
(1) Kunagol (4) Hula
(2) Banara (5) Kuparo
Area Patrolled (3) Kalo Kumpa (6) Kroma

Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS In M	MIGRATIONS In F	MIGRATIONS Out M	MIGRATIONS Out F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District M	Inside District F	Outside District M	Outside District F	STUDENTS Govt. M	Govt. F	Mission M	Mission F	LABOUR POTENTIAL Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	FEMALES Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Child M	Child F	Adults. M	Adults. F	GRAND TOTAL M + F
	1	1	-	-	6	6	15	3	1	-	3	1	4	22	5	21	-	26	3	24	24	29	30	142
	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	4	9	2	7	-	7	6	11	13	12	9	48
	-	2	1	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	12	36	12	25	3	20	7.5	48	29	57	56	193
	1	-	-	-	1	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	11	20	8	36	3	29	8.3	52	51	47	60	213
	-	-	1	-	-	-	13	-	-	-	-	-	8	28	5	39	7	26	6.3	32	30	44	58	177
	-	-	-	-	1	-	20	-	-	-	-	-	16	50	12	60	7	66	8.6	77	90	82	88	358
	1	2	-	-	1	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	3	10	5	10	4	9	4.2	21	15	13	18	72
	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	2	-	-	-	-	9	32	9	30	9	32	5.4	50	45	49	54	210
	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	7	19	13	19	4	20	7.4	36	21	32	34	126
	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	5	10	6	9	3	12	6.8	15	14	15	16	68
	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	8	31	7	31	11	31	10	37	44	44	45	172
	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	3	2	-	-	-	8	46	9	43	4	28	9.7	58	35	58	55	214
	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	5	18	4	29	4	14	4.7	27	20	30	33	109
	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	+	1	-	1	15	2	13	-	5	5	9	7	21	26	56
	-	-	-	-	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	4	12	5	13	5	2	6	22	25	20	27	98
	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	-	4	2	5	16	5	16	3	16	13	30	27	35	33	143
	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	12	4	-	9	4	7	28	3	16	3	16	10.6	45 31	32 36	53 33	35 33	212
	-	-	-	-	1	-	4	-	1	-	-	1	6	26	7	20	4	20	6.3	31	36	33	33	140
	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	-	1	-	7	18	6	23	3	9	6.4	29	29	26	26	109
	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	9	-	-	1	-	(Not Recorded)				(Not Recorded)			68	97	90	75	363
	-	-	-	-		-	18	10	2	-	-	-	13	26	12	32	2	19	7.9	31	41	51	44	197
	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	14	1	-	-	-	(Not Recorded)							79	77	88	76	355
	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	11	1	-	4	1	(" " ")							91	89	89	86	388
	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	-	4	3	1	-	21	76	26	88	13	58	5.2	129	90	143	148	546
	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	9	31	6	24	6	24	5	34	31	52	53	174
	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	2	-	-	-	-	6	49	5	32	6	29	8.3	56	45	67	64	240
	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	5	-	-	2	-	16	81	23	70	16	50	5.2	85	98	135	129	462
	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	1	1	-	-	-	3	19	3	16	8	22	6	30	27	29	29	121

TERRITORY OF IRIUM - NEW GUINEA.

WBG/PT.

Sub-District Office,
RIGO.C.D.
8th August 1949.

Ref: 30-3/21

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

RIGO PATROL NO. 3 of 48/49.

Patrol Report covering Patrol No.3 of 48/49 has already gone forward under my memo 30-3/16 of 1st August 1949.

As this patrol was a census patrol there is no excuse for Mr.Wren not having taken census at KAMALI and MAKIRUPU.

Mr.Wren has given much useful information for use of future patrols but has omitted to supply route map which, it is requested be supply before the Report is forwarded to the Director.

W.B.Giles .....S/A.D.O.

(W.B.Giles) RIGO.C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Patrol Report No. 3 of 48/49. Rigo, Central Division.

Report of Patrol to the HULA Coastal Area via TAURUBA.

Officer conducting the patrol:	E.D.Wren, Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled:	IKURU, BARAVAI, ALOMARUPU, and HULA villages.
Objects of the patrol:	(i) To take the census in villages visited. (ii) General administration.
Duration:	4.3.49 to 13.4.49.
Personnel accompanying:	Court Interpreter GENO-KOPI NMO. MAINO-LALAI No. 4265 Const AIHAKA No. 1950 Const RIPI-VAI'I No. 1946 Const IMURUVE-MISE

PATROL REPORT NO 3 of 48/49

INTRODUCTION

The objects of this patrol was to take a census of those villages visited and also to make an administrarive inspection of coastal villages not visited during the writers previous trip down the coast. The census was taken for all coastal villages as far as PARAMANA village and those lying along the RIGO-KAPAROKO road. To HULA which was where the writer's previous patrol was discontinued the patrol was also of an administrative nature.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native areas visited included those of the inland tribes of IKORU and ALOMARUPU and the coastal tribes of BULA'A and KEAPARA The MAOPA coast was just touched at PARAMANA village. The patrol was received in a very friendly fashion everywhere except possibly at the villages of ALOMARUPU and MAKIARUPU.

The village of ALOMARUPU appears to be suffering from a very poor type of village constable. However great pains were taken to point out his duties to this official and where possible matters that needed attention in this village were rectified during the patrol's stay there. It is hoped that the out look of this village will improve in the future. The village of MAKIARUPU as a whole appears to take no notice whatever of orders given by government officials. The reason for this is probably that there is no rest house between HULA and KALO villages and visiting office-rs only spend a short time at MAKIARUPU when they are passing to and from these two villages. However a rest house is now in the process of being constructed at a convenient distance to MAKIARUPU and when this is completed the writer hopes to be able to take up residence there for a few days and in person supervise the various tasks that should have been done in the past by this village.

The hearing of civil disputes all along the coast entailed a fair amount of work but it was possible to effect settlements in every case out of court. One land dispute at HULA was stood over for the time being as the taking of the census was falling behind schedule. It should be commented here that true to form all dispute-s at WALAI village were over pigs while most cases heard at HULA where inland people were concerned shewed that the HULA people were taking advantage of their superior business outlook to almost rob the inlander.

Native housing on the whole is very fair. At each village every house was inspected and where necessary orders were given to houseowners to carry out repairs. The village of KALO is not up to standard in this respect and this aspect of its affairs will need to be closely watched in the future.

The native food supply at this time of the year is rather poor along the coast and a fair amount of fishing is taking place. Both for trading purposes with the inland people in exchange for garden produce and also to sell to europeans for money which can then be used to purchase food from the various stores. As well as actual fishing the turtle season is now in vogue. A number of people are also engaged in hunting dugong.

In general the native population appears quite contented and nothing untoward was noticed during the patrol which calls for special mention.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The position here is normal for this time of year. That is most of the old gardens have been exhausted and villages are waiting for their new gardens to come on. These are almost ready

now for harvesting. The staple diet at the moment seems to be bananas.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Native Medical Orderly MAINO accompanied the patrol. He carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner.

Since it was a census patrol the opportunity was taken to also give the inhabitants of all inland villages visited a medical inspection. This resulted in 139 patients being sent to RIGO native hospital for medical attention. Sicknesses were as follows: Tropical ulcers 42. Yaws 78. Scabies 12. Rheumatism 4. Injuries I. Abscesses 2. From the coastal villages a number of T.B. suspects were either told to report direct to the native hospital at ELA BEACH or were routed through the native hospital at RIGO. However the coastal villages seem to be free from diseases such as yaws and tropical ulcers no doubt due to their proximity to the sea.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS

In the areas visited there are no Government schools established though there are quite a number away attending the Papuan Central Training School at SOGERI. All schools at present functioning in these parts are either controlled by the London Missionary Society or the Seventh Day Adventist Mission and are village schools in charge of native teachers. The only exception is the school at HULA which is under direct European supervision of the local London Missionary Society district missionary. However at the moment here too there is no European in charge since Sister Fairhal has returned to MORESBY and the Rev. Harold Short has not yet arrived back from leave.

As far as could be ascertained from inspecting roll books attendance at all schools is quite fair. Where the native teacher whished those who had not been attending school were addressed and told the advantages of education.

The only villages that did not have village schools in close proximity were KALAI, RIVALIRUPU, BABAKARUPU and ALOMARUPU. In regard to the last three villages the London Missionary Society hopes as soon as a teacher is available to open a school there in a central position to cater for them. All other villages have schools run by the London Missionary Society while IRUPARA village in addition also has a school run by the Seventh Day Adventists.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

These were all in good order at the time of inspection.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Constables. In most cases these carried out their duties in a helpful manner. The only exception to this was the ALOMARUPU constable. This gentleman may have to be removed from his position in the future if he does not carry out his duties in a more satisfactory manner. The KAMALI constable seems a little weak but with closer supervision should improve. The writer has has also born in mind that this official is responsible for the village of MAKIARUPU. The people of this village have not in the past, as far as can be seen, paid much attention to orders given them by Government Officials so it is quite reasonable to assume that they would pay even less to their own constable.

Village Councillors. These were used in every case to assist

when it was necessary to mediate in civil disputes. Their xxxxxxxx assistance proved very helpful. In this respect the HULA council was outstanding. When the Ordinance to regulate village councils is put into operation it is hoped that this council will be one of the first to be so constituted.

It is always very noticeable how the older generation remain in authority and the younger generation do not come forward. This was illustrated at the village of KEREPUNA when the census was being taken. As each clan was being dealt with so a younger man came forward and presented a list of names of those in his clan arraned more or less as per census book which was a very good effort - also with all details too. The councillors themselves just stood by. A task such as that would be quite beyond their ken. At the time it seemed rather a pity that just one of the three scribes was not a councillor. One of these men was a wireless operator while another was a carpenter. The election of councillors still seems to be influenced by tradition and there xxx is no doubt that those who xx elected to these positions are more familiar with their own local superstitions than they are with local government.

CENSUS.

The census was taken in all villages visited with the exception of MAKIARUPU and KAMALI which will be completed in the near future. Details are given in the inside of the Patrol Report Cover.

CONCLUSION.

As can be seen from this report the patrol was very uneventful and the population in most places seemed very peaceful and intent on their own affairs. The general impression retained was of a very friendly and helpful attitude towards the patrol.

DIARY

Tuesday March I

Moved to GOMORIDOBU village. Inspected the village. Took the census. Returned to RIGO Station.

Friday March 4

Patrol moved to the village of UNUGAU where the night was spent

Saturday March 5

Moved to TAGANA village. Inspected the village. Medical inspection of the population. Census taken. Returned to UNUGAU village.

Sunday March 6

Inspected UNUGAU village. Population medically inspected and census taken. PM Inspected GINIGOLO village. Population medically inspected and census taken. During the evening informal discussions held with village officials. Night spent at UNUGAU Rest House.

Tuesday March 8

Patrol moved to GABONE Village. Village inspected. People medically inspected and census taken. Night spent at this village.

Wednesday March 9

Patrol moved to TAURUBA village. Village inspected and progres -s of rebuilding after fire noted. Population medically inspected. Census commenced. During evening informal discussion with village council. Patrol remained at TAURUBA for the night,

Thursday March I0

Finished census during the morning. PM. Carriers with baggage sent direct to KEMABOLA village. Self, Interpreter and NMO visit village of GAMOGA whic lies on branch road off main track. Village inspected. People then medically inspected and census taken. Party then returns to the main road and goes on to KEMABOLA where the night was passed.

Friday March II

Inspection of the village of KEMABOLA followed by a medical ins -pection of the people and the taking of the census. That evening talks were had with the village council. Night spent at this villag

Saturday March I2

Patrol moves to the village of ALOMARU[illegible]. During the afternoon this village is inspected followed by a medical inspection of its population and the taking of the census.

Monday March I4

Took the census of DIWALIRUPU and BABAKARUPU village people and also caeried out a medical inspection of them. Later inspected these two villages. During the evening discussions on various matters were held with the village councillors. Spent the night at ALOMARUPU.

Tuesday March I5

Patrol moves to KAPAROKO village. Village inspected. Pepple medically examined and the census taken. Night spent at this villag

DIARY(Contd). Wednesday March 16

Self, Interpreter and NMO move to GEMO village where people are medically examined and village inspected. Census is then taken and party return to KAPAROKO village where the patrol remains for the night.

Thursday March 17

Moved to WALAI village where the census is taken, the people medically examined and the village inspected. Owing to bad weather it is decided to abandon the attempt to go on to BONANAMO village and word is sent to them to assemble at WALAI. During the afternoon a medical examination is made of the BONANAMO people and the census taken. The party returns to KAPAROKO by canoe calling en route on Mr. Martin of KALOURA. Night at KAPAROKO.

Friday March 18

Some matters in dispute between KAPAROKO and WALAI people settled during the morning and then the patrol moves by canoe to HULA. The trip by canoe is rather a wet one. The afternoon is spent in discussions with the officials from various villages in the HOOD Peninsular area.

Saturday March 19

Census and medical examination of the Clan POREROPU of HULA village.

Monday March 21

Census and medical examination of the village people from ALEWAI and IRUPARA. These two villages then inspected.

Tuesday March 22

Census and medical examination of the ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ the Clan KWAMANUMU of HULA village.

Wednesday March 23

Self, interpreter and NMO proceed to IRUPARA village where land application is dealt with. On to BABAKA area. Census and medical examination of the village people from RAKO and KAKULI. These two villages then inspected. Return to HULA Rest House.

Thursday March 24

Day given to the hearing of civil claims and one CNM case.

Friday March 25

Further civil claims heard

Saturday March 26

Census and medical inspection of the clan KONEPARA of HULA village

Monday March 28

Census and medical inspection of the clan SILIGO of HULA villag

Tuesday March 29

Further civil claims heard

Wednesday March 30

(patrol moves to KALO where night is spent)

Day given to the investigation of a land dispute. That afterno

Thursday March 31

Self, interpreter and MMO to MAGIARUPU village to take census. People medically examined and census started. However broken half w way through as people were diregarding orders being given. Village that the census would be taken at a later date and that on that occasion every order would be enforced by court action should it be diregarded. Patrol withdrew to KALO

Friday April I

Medical examination of the village people of KALO. Census commenced

Saturday April 2

KALO census concluded

Monday April 4

Inspection of KALO village and administration

Tuesday April 5

Day given to the settlement of civil claims out of court

Wednesday April 6

Patrol moves to KEREPUNA Rest House. PM Medical examination and census of KAWAWA village.

Thursday April 7

Medical examination and census of ALUGUNI people

Friday April 8

Medical examination and census of KEREPUNA people. During afternoon inspection of houses and village areas.

Saturday April 9

Patrol moves by canoes from KEREPUNA to PARAMANA village.

Monday April II

Census and medical inspection of the PARAMANA people followed b by inspection of the village. MAOPA officials contacted and informe -d that the patrol would return after the Easter holidays. Party then left for KAPAKAPA by canoe.

Tuesday April I2 -I3

The patrol reached KAPAKAPA during the afternoon of the I2th and moved up to the station by Govt truck on the morning of the I3th.

PO
(E.D.Wren)

Appendix "A".

VILLAGE NAME & no. of houses	CONSTABLE No.	Name	COUNCILLORS	REST HOUSE	POLICE BARRACKS
GINIGOLO(41) X UNUGAU(36) TAGANA(11)	23	IOWAI -GOMAGA	(MAKORA-MALEVA (LOIA-GAMOGA (SISI-TAU (SEGA-GOLU SIVI-RAGA	Medium/ poor-no kitchen	Large/ good-too close to rest hous
GABONE(37) X			(VARI-KOMU (one vacancy	Medium/ fair	-Nil- to be construct -ed.
TAURUBA(34) X NB.Village being rebuilt after fire GAMOGA	26	VIROBO-UMAMELO	(MARU-OVAI (GANI-NUBA (GORAGA-URA (KWAPENA-RUA GULU-GABI	Medium/ Good	Small/ fair
KEMABOLA(21) X	5	RENAGI-KEI'VILU	(GULU-KEA (RAGA-MELO	Medium/ Good	Small/ Fair
ALOMARUPU(27)X BABAKURUPU(11) RIWALIRUPU(27) NB.Village being rebuilt after fire	24	GOLU-TULU	(MARU-NALIA GANI-ASI SEGA-ROGENA	Small/ Poor (NB.Extensive improvements ordered here)	V.Small/ Poor
KAPAROKO(21) X	42	WALO-KINI	(KOPI-MULA (VALI-KORE	Large/ Poor	Small/ Fair
WALAI (13)			PENA-RENAGI	Medium/ new	-Nil-
BONANAMO(20) X	78	MANU-POU	GADEI-KAU	Medium/ Fair	Large/ Old
GEMO(26) X	60	LEKA-IGALA	GIMANA-ABI	Poor/ New	-Nil-
IRUPARA(14) X ALEWAI(17)	A79	AU-RUPA	(KILA-KAMONA (KILA-KILA IGA-RALEWA	- Nil - - Nil -	-
RAKO(13) X KAKULI(12)	6	RUPA-RAWALI	(KULE-GENO (VELAPU-KILA (GABI-KILA (LAU-RENAGI	under construction midway between two villages	

Appendix "A" (Contd)

KALO(73)	X	8 ALI-KILA	(KILA-GESE (KAIA-POUNA (KAPA-GAPI (RAKA-KWAIPO (KINI-KILA	Large/ Good	Medium/ Good
KARAWA (319 ALUGUNI(46) KEREPUNA(97)	X	61 TUKU-RAKA	(AMONA-ANI (JIMMIE-VALI (LA'A-WAVURI (RAWA-PUKA (AI-ILA (NUMA-RAVU (TAUNA-GENO	Large/ Good	Medium/ Good
PARAMANA(23)	X	64 PEPENA-ULEA	name not recorded	Medium/ New	Medium/ Fair
HULA(152) POERUBU CLAN) KWAMANU CLAN) X SILIGO CLAN)X RIGOAUNA CLAN)		79 KILA-KWARI LAKA-LEVA (subject to approval by DDS&NA)	(CHARLIE-LOU (TEKURA-LEKA (VUI GIMA (GE -NUGA (NUMA-VALI (KILA-WALO (VEALI-RAKA (KILA-KAMONA	Large/ Good	Small/ Fair

N.B. Number of houses in each village shewn thus ( )

Name of village at which Village Constable is resident indicated thus X

Name of village at which ~~xxxxxxx~~ Rest House is situated indicated thus 66

Appendix"B".

TRAVELLING TIMES BY ROAD (Approx).

FROM	TO	HRS/MINS	REMARKS
RIGO STN.	GINIGOLO	I 5	
GINIGOLO	UNUGAU(RH)	- -	adjoining vil.s
UNUCAU	TAGANA	- 35	
TAGANA	UNUGAU(RH)	- 40	
UNUGAU	GABONE(RH)	2 -	
GABONE	TAURUBA(RH)	I 5	
TAURUBA	Rd Junct.	- 30	branch road to v
Rd Junct.	GAMOGA	- 20	
Rd Junct	KEMABOLA(RH)	- 20	(from here branch (rd leads to vil.
KEMABOLA	KAPAROKO(RH)	I 20	(s of RIWALI and (BABAKARUPU.
KAPAROKO	GEMO(RH)	- 45	

NB. from KAPAROKO the patrol visited the WALAI and BONANAMO villages by canoe. On returning from these villages the patrol moved on t HULA RH by canoes. It is possible to move to all these villages along the beaches but a more convenient method of travel is by sea.

HULA(RH)	ALEWAI	-	7	
ALEWAI	IRUPARA	-	I5	
IRUPARA	BABAKA	-	40	(Includes two vil
HULA(RH)	MAKIARUPU	-	45	(.s of KAKULI and (RAKO
MAKIARUPU	KAMALI	-	I5	
KAMALI	KALO(RH)	I	-	
KALO	KEREPUNA(RH)	2	30	(includes vil.s of KARAWA and ALUGUNI.

NB. from KEREPUNA(RH) to PARAMANA the patrol moved by sea. There is no direct route by land between these two points.

Appendix "C" PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 47/48 RIGO

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

No. 4265 Const. AIHAKA

Worked well this patrol. Carried out ~~one or two tasks that~~ ~~he was given to do very satisfactorily~~ ~~two tasks in particu~~ two tasks in particular that required tact and firmness with bodies of village people very satisfactorily. His routine work was good. Bearing and conduct also good. He could in time develop into a useful member of the force.

No. 1950 Const. RIPI VAI'I.

Always an excellent constable to have on patrol.

No. 1946 Const. IMURUVE-MISE.

This man has been too long on the one station. A negative type whom I doubt would be ever any real use in the future. He is certainly no use in the handling of natives and was only used for purposes of intercommunication. on this patrol.

_____ ORPC

(E.D.Wren)

13

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WBG/FT.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
3 OCT 1949
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

Sub-District Office,
RIGO.C.D.
8th August 1949.

Ref: 30-3/21

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

RIGO PATROL NO. 3 of 48/49.

Patrol Report covering Patrol No.3 of 48/49 has already gone forward under my memo 30-5/16 of 1st August 1949.

As this patrol was a census patrol there is no excuse for Mr.Kren not having taken census at [illegible] and [illegible].

Mr.Kren has given much useful information for use of future patrols but has omitted to supply route map which, it is requested be supply before the Report is forwarded to the Director.

[signature] Sub-D.O.
[illegible]

DO Moresby

Please return report as soon as the map referred to has been obtained.

[signature]
[illegible]
5
10
49

30 AUG 1949

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WBG/PT.

Sub-District Office,
RIGO.C.D.
1st August 1949.

Ref: 30-6/16

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORTS RIGO 2,3, and 4 48/49.

To avoid further delay in the forwarding of the above reports they go forward without comment from this office. Comment will be made and forwarded by the next mail.

In the meantime Mr. Wren could prepare village population sheets and also route maps of the patrols.

As route maps are invaluable to this office I would be grateful if a copy could be forwarded.

Whilst making copies of village population register it is suggested that Mr. Wren allow for one copy for your records and one copy for this office records.

[signature]
.....
(W.B. Giles) RIGO.C.D.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM		AMOUNT TAKEN ON PATROL	HOW ISSUED: ISSUES TO POLICE	ISSUES TO CARRIERS	PAYMENT OF CARRIERS	PURCHASE OF FOOD	HIRE OF CANOES	Interpreter of NMO	AMOUNT RETURNED TO STORE
Rice	lbs	322	126	–	–	–	–	84	Nil
Wheatmeal	lbs	105	63	–	–	–	–	42	Nil
Meat	lbs	60	36	–	–	–	–	24	Nil
Soap	oz lbs	60	36	–	–	–	–	24	Nil
Sugar	lbs	30	18	–	–	–	–	12	Nil
Salt	oz lbs	60	36	–	–	–	–	24	Nil
Tea	oz lbs	60	36	–	–	–	–	24	Nil
Tobacco	lbs	31½	Sticks 54	–	Sticks 428	30½ *	–	36	Nil
Kerosene	qts	4	#	Used for patrol lighting					
Matches	lbs	30	18	–	–	–	–	12	Nil

* includes presents to Ve's & Cs.

G.P., Papua.—1489/8.48.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Patrol Report No. 3 of 48/49. Rigo, Central Division.

Report of a patrol to the HULA Coastal Area via TAURUBA.

Officer conducting the patrol:	E.D.Wren, Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled:	IKURU, BARAVAI, ALOMARUPU, and HULA villages.
Objects of the patrol:	(i) To take the census in villages visited. (ii) General administration.
Duration:	4.3.49 to 13.4.49
Personnel accompanying:	Court Interpreter GENO-KOPI NMO MAINO-LALAI No. 4265 Const AIHAKA No. 1950 Const RIPI-VAI'I No. 1946 Const LMURUVE-MISE

DIARY

Tuesday March I

Moved to GOMORIDOBU village. Inspected the village. Took the census. Returned to RIGO Station.

Friday March 4

Patrol moved to the village of UNUGAU where the night was spent

Saturday March 5

Moved to TAGANA village. Inspected the village. Medical inspection of the population. Census taken. Returned to UNUGAU village.

Monday March 6

Inspected UNUGAU village. Population medically inspected and census taken. PM Inspected GINIGOLO village. Population medically inspected and census taken. During the evening informal discussions held with village officials. Night spent at UNUGAU Rest House.

Tuesday March 8

Patrol moved to GABONE Village. Village inspected. People medically inspected and census taken. Night spent at this village.

Wednesday March 9

Patrol moved to TAURUBA village. Village inspected and progres -s of rebuilding after fire noted. Population medically inspected. Census commenced. During evening informal discussion with village council. Patrol remained at TAURUBA for the night,

Thursday March IO

Finished census during the morning. PM. Carriers with bag,age sent direct to KEMABOLA village. Self, Interpreter and MMO visit village of GAMOGA whic lies on branch road off main track. Village inspected. People then medically inspected and census taken. Party then returns to the main road and goes on to KEMABOLA where the night was passed.

Friday March II

Inspection of the village of KEMABOLA followed by a medical ins -pection of the people and the taking of the census. That evening talks were had with the village council. Night spent at this villag

Saturday March I2

Patrol moves to the village of ALOMARUPU. During the afternoon this village is inspected followed by a medical inspection of its population and the taking of the census.

Monday March I4

Took the census of DIWALIRUPU and BABAKARUPU village people and also carried out a medical inspection of them. Later inspected these two villages. During the evening discussions on various matters were held with the village councillors. Spent the night at ALOMARUPU.

Tuesday March I5

Patrol moves to KAPAROKO village. Village inspected. Pepple medically examined and the census taken. Night spent at this villag

DIARY(Contd). Wednesday March 16

Self, Interpreter and NMO move to GEMO village where people are medically examined and village inspected. Census is then taken and party return to KAPAROKO village where the patrol remains for the night.

Thursday March 17

Moved to WALAI village where the census is taken, the people medically examined and the village inspected. Owing to bad weather it is decided to abandon the attempt to go on to BONANAMO village and word is sent to them to assemble at WALAI. During the afternoon a medical examination is made of the BONANAMO people and the census taken. The party returns to KAPAROKO by canoe calling en route on MR. Martin of KALOURA. Night at KAPAROKO.

Friday March 18

Some matters in dispute between KAPAROKO and WALAI people settled during the morning and then the patrol moves by canoe to HULA. The trip by canoe is rather a wet one. The afternoon is spent in discussions with the officials from various villages in the HOOD Peninsular area.

Saturday March 19

Census and medical examination of the Clan PORERUPU of HULA village.

Monday March 21

Census and medical examination of the village people from ALEWAI and IRUPARA. These two villages then inspected.

Tuesday March 22

Census and medical examination of the ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ the Clan KWAMANUMU of HULA village.

Wednesday March 23

Self, interpreter and NMO proceed to IRUPARA village where land application is dealt with. On to BABAKA area. Census and medical examination of the village people from RAKO and KAKULI. These two villages then inspected. Return to HULA Rest House.

Thursday March 24

Day given to the hearing of civil claims and one CNM case.

Friday March 25

Further civil claims heard

Saturday March 26

Census and medical inspection of the clan KONEPARA of HULA village

Monday March 28

Census and medical inspection of the clan SILIGO of HULA villag

Tuesday March 29

Further civil claims heard

Wednesday March 30

Day given to the investigation of a land dispute. That afterno (patrol moves to KALO where night is spent)

8

Thursday March 31

Self, interpreter and MMO to MAGIARUPU village to take census. People medically examined and census started. However broken half w way through as people were diregarding orders being given. Village that the census would be taken at a later date and that on that occasion every order would be enforced by court action should it be diregarded. Patrol withdrew to KALO

Friday ~~March~~ April 1

Medical examination of the village people of KALO. Census commenced

Saturday April 2

KALO census concluded

Monday April 4

Inspection of KALO village and administration

Tuesday April 5

Day given to the settlement of civil claims out of court

Wednesday April 6

Patrol moves to KEREPUNA Rest House. PM Medical examination and census of KAWANA village.

Thursday April 7

Medical examination and census of ALUGUNI people

Friday April 8

Medical examination and ~~inspection~~ census of KEREPUNA people. During afternoon inspection of houses and village areas.

Saturday April 9

Patrol moves by canoes from KEREPUNA to PARAMANA village.

Monday April 11

Census and medical inspection of the PARAMANA people followed b by inspection of the village. MAOPA officials contacted and informe -d that the patrol would return after the Easter holidays. Party then left for KAPAKAPA by canoe.

Tuesday April 12 -13

The patrol reached KAPAKAPA during the afternoon ~~xxx~~ of the 12th and moved up to the station by Govt truck on the morning of the 13th.

PO
(E.D.Wren)

PATROL REPORT NO 3 of 48/49

INTRODUCTION

The objects of this patrol was to take a census of those villages visited and also to make an administrarive inspection of coastal villages not visited during the writers previous trip down the coast. The census was taken for all coastal villages as far as PARAMANA village and those lying along the RIGO-KAPAROKO road. To HULA which was where the writer's previous patrol was discontinued the patrol was also of an administrative nature.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native areas visited included those of the inland tribes of IKORU and ALOMARUPU and the coastal tribes of BULA'A and KEAPARA The MAOPA coast was just touched at PARAMANA village. The patrol was received in a very friendly fashion everywhere except possibly at the villages of ALOMARUPU and MAKIARUPU.

The village of ALOMARUPU appears to be suffering from a very poor type of village constable. However great pains were taken to point out his duties to this official and where possible matters that needed attention in this village were rectifed during the patrol's stay there. It is hoped that the out look of this village will improve in the future. The village of MAKIARUPU as a whole appears to take no notice whatever of orders given by government officials. The reason for this is probably that there is no rest house between HULA and KALO villages and visiting office-rs only spend a short time at MAKIARUPU when they are passing to and from these two villages. However a rest house is now in the process of being constructed at a convenient distance to MAKIARUPU and when this is completed the writer hopes to be able to take up residence there for a few days and in person supervise the various tasks that should have been done in the past by this village.

The hearing of civil disputes all along the coast entailed a fair amount of work but it was possible to effect settlements in every case out of court. One land dispute at HULA was stood over for the time being as the taking of the census was falling behind schedule. It should be commented here that true to form all dispute-s at WALAI village were over pigs while most cases heard at HULA where inland people were concerned shewed that the HULA people were taking advantage of their superior business outlook to almost rob the inlander.

Native housing on the whole is very fair. At each village every house was inspected and where necessary orders were given to houseowners to carry out repairs. The village of KALO is not up to standard in this respect and this aspect of its affairs will need to be closely watched in the future.

The native food supply at this time of the year is rather poor along the coast and a fair amount of fishing is taking place. Both for trading purposes with the inland people in exchange for garden produce and also to sell to europeans for money which can then be used to purchase food from the various stores. As well as actual fishing the turtle season is now in vogue. A number of people are also engaged in hunting dugong.

In general the native population appears quite contented and nothing untoward was noticed during the patrol which calls for special mention.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The position here is normal for this time of year. That is most of the old gardens have been exhausted and villages are waiting for their new gardens to come on. These are almost ready

now for harvesting. The staple diet at the moment seems to be bananas.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Native Medical Orderly MAINO accompanied the patrol. He carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner.

Since it was a census patrol the opportunity was taken to also give the inhabitants of all inland villages visited a medical inspection. This resulted in 139 patients being sent to RIGO native hospital for medical attention. Sicknesses were as follows: Tropical ulcers 42. Yaws 78. Scabies 12. Rheumatism 4. Injuries 1. Abscesses 2. From the coastal villages a number of T.B. suspects were either told to report direct to the native hospital at ELA BEACH or were routed through the native hospital at RIGO. However the coastal villages seem to be free from diseases such as yaws and tropical ulcers no doubt due to their proximity to the sea.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS

In the areas visited there are no Government schools established though there are quite a number away attending the Papuan Central Training School at SOGERI. All schools at present functioning in these parts are either controlled by the London Missionary Society or the Seventh Day Adventist Mission and are village schools in charge of native teachers. The only exception is the school at HULA which is under direct European supervision of the local London Missionary Society district missionary. However at the moment here too there is no European in charge since Sister Fairhal has returned to MORESBY and the Rev. Harold Short has not yet arrived back from leave.

As far as could be ascertained from inspecting roll books attendance at all schools is quite fair. Where the native teacher whished those who had not been attending school were addressed and told the advantages of education.

The only villages that did not have village schools in close proximity were WALAI, RIWALIRUPU, BABAKARUPU and ALOMARUPU. In regard to the last three villages the London Missionary Society hopes as soon as a teacher is available to open a school there in a central position to cater for them. All other villages have schools run by the London Missionary Society while IRUPARA village in addition also has a school run by the Seventh Day Adventists.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

These were all in good order at the time of inspection.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Constables. In most cases these carried out their duties in a helpful manner. The only exception to this was the ALOMARUPU constable. This gentleman may have to be removed from his position in the future if he does not carry out his duties in a more satisfactory manner. The KAMALI constable seems a little weak but with closer supervision should improve. The writer has has also born in mind that this official is responsible for the village of MAKIARUPU. The people of this village have not in the past, as far as can be seen, paid much attention to orders given them by Government Officials so it is quite reasonable to assume that they would pay even less to their own constable.

Village Councillors. These were used in every case to assist

when it was necessary to mediate in civil disputes. Their xxxxxxxx assistance proved very helpful. In this respect the HULA council was outstanding. When the Ordinance to regulate village councils is put into operation it is hoped that this council will be one of the first to be so constituted.

It is always very noticeable how the older generation remain in authority and the younger generation do not come forward. This was illustrated at the village of KERAPUNA when the census was being taken. As each clan was being dealt with so a younger man came forward and presented a list of names of those in his clan arranged more or less as per census book which was a very good effort - also with all details too. The councillors themselves just stood by. A task such as that would be quite beyond their ken. At the time it seemed rather a pity that just one of the three scribes was not a councillor. One of these men was a wireless operator while another was a carpenter. The election of councillors still seems to be influenced by tradition and there xxx is no doubt that those who are elected to these positions are more familiar with their own local superstitions than they are with local government.

CENSUS.

The census was taken in all villages visited with the exception of MAKIARUPU and KAMALI which will be completed in the near future. Details are given in the inside of the Patrol Report Cover.

CONCLUSION.

As can be seen from this report the patrol was very uneventful and the population in most places seemed very peaceful and intent on their own affairs. The general impression retained was of a very friendly and helpful attitude towards the patrol.

Appendix "A". PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 48/49 RIGO CD.

VILLAGE NAME & no. of houses	CONSTABLE No. Name	COUNCILLORS	REST HOUSE	POLICE BARRACKS
GINIGOLO(41) X UNUGAU(36) TAGANA(11)	23 IOWAI -GOMAGA	(MAKORA-MALEVA (LOIA-GAMOGA (SISI-TAU (SEGA-GOLU SIVI-RAGA	Medium/ poor-no kitchen	Large/ good-too close to rest hous
GABONE(37) X		(VARI-KOMU (one vacancy	Medium/ fair	-Nil- to be construct -ed.
TAURUBA(34) X NB. Village being rebuilt after fire GAMOGA	26 VIROBO-UMAMELO	(MARU-OVAI (GANI-NUBA (GORAGA-URA (KWAPENA-RUA GUMU-GABI	Medium/ Good	Small/ fair
KEMABOLA(21) X	5 RENAGI-KEI'VILU	(GULU-KEA (RAGA-MELO	Medium/ Good	Small/ Fair
ALOMARUPU(27)X BABAKURUPU(11) RIWALIRUPU(27) NB. Village being rebuilt after fire	24 GOLU-TULU	(MARU-NALIA GANI-ASI SEGA-ROGENA	Small/ Poor (NB. Extensive improvements ordered here)	V.Small/ Poor
KAPAROKO(21) X	72 WALO-KINI 42	(KOPI-MULA (VALI-KORO	Large/ Poor	Small/ Fair
WALAI (13)		PENA-RENAGI	Medium/ new	-Nil-
BONANAMO(20) X	78 MANU-POU	GADEI-KAU	Medium/ Fair	Large/ Old
GEMO(26) X	60 LEKA-IGALA	GIMANA-ABI	Poor/ New	-Nil-
IRUPARA(18) X ALWAI(17)	A79 AU-RUPA	(KILA-KAMONA (KILA-KILA IGA-RALEWA	-- Nil -- Nil	) -
RAKO(13) X KAKULI(12)	6 RUPA-RAWALI	(KULE-GENO (VELAPU-KILA (GABI-KILA (LAU-RENAGI	under construction midway between two villages	

Appendix "A" (Contd)

KALO(73)	X	8 ALI-KILA	(KILA-GESE (KAIA-POUNA (KAPA-GAPI (RAKA-KWAIPO (KINI-KILA	Large/ Good	Medium/ Good
KARAWA (319) ALUGUNI(46) KEREPUNA(97)	X	61 TUKU-RAKA	(AMONA-ANI (JIMMIE-VALI (LA'A-WAVURI (RAWA-PUKA (AI-ILA (NUMA-RAVU (TAUNA-GENO	Large/ Good	Medium/ Good
PARAMANA(23)	X	64 PEPENA-ULEA	name not recorded	Medium/ New	Medium/ Fair
HULA(152) POERUBU CLAN) KWAMANU CLAN) SILIGO CLAN) RIGOAUNA CLAN)	X	79 KILA-KWARI LAKA-LEVA (subject to approval by DDS&NA)	(CHARLIE-LOU (TEKURA-LEKA (VUI-GIMA (GENO-NUGA (NUMA-VALI (KILA-WALO (VEALI-RAKA (KILA-KAMONA	Large/ Good	Small/ Fair

N.B. Number of houses in each village shewn thus ( )

Name of village at which Village Constable is resident indicated thus _____ X

Name of village at which ~~xxxxxxx~~ Rest House is situated indicated thus 666

FROM	TO	HRS	MINS	REMARKS
RIGO STN.	GINIGOLO	I	5	
GINIGOLO	UNUGAU(RH)	-	-	adjoining vil.s
UNUGAU	TAGANA	-	35	
TAGANA	UNUGAU(RH)	-	40	
UNUGAU	GABONE(RH)	2	-	
GABONE	TAURUBA(RH)	I	5	
TAURUBA	Rd Junct.	-	30	branch road to v
Rd Junct.	GAMOGA	-	20	
Rd Junct	KEMABOLA(RH)	-	20	(from here branch (rd leads to vil. (s of RIWALI and (BABAKARUPU.
KEMABOLA	KAPAROKO(RH)	I	20	
KAPAROKO	GEMO(RH)	-	45	

NB from KAPAROKO the patrol visited the WALAI and BONANAMO villages by canoe. On returning from these villages the patrol moved on t HULA RH by canoes. It is possible to move to all these villages along the beaches but a more convenient method of travel is by sea.

HULA(RH)	ALEWAI	-	7	
ALEWAI	IRUPARA	-	15	
IRUPARA	BABAKA	-	40	(Includes two vil (.s of KAKULI and (RAKO
HULA(RH)	MAKIARUPU	-	45	
MAKIARUPU	KAMALI	-	15	
KAMALI	KALO(RH)	I	-	
KALO	KEREPUNA(RH)	2	40	(includes vil.s of KARAWA and ALUKHUNI.

NB. from KEREPUNA(RH) to PARAMANA the patrol moved by sea. There is no direct route by land between these two points.

Appendix "C". TRAVELLING TIMES BY ROAD(Approx)
PATROL REPORT NO 3 of 48/49. RIGO CD.

Appendix "C"

PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 47/48 RIGO

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

No. 4265 Const. AIHAKA

Worked well this patrol. Carried out [illegible] two tasks in particular that required tact and firmness with bodies of village people very satisfactorily. His routine work was good. Bearing and conduct also good. He could in time develop into a useful member of the force.

No. 1950 Const. KITI VAIA.

Always an excellent constable to have on patrol.

No. 1946 Const. IMURUVE-MIS.

This man has been too long on the one station. A negative type whom I doubt would be ever any real use in the future. He is certainly no use in the handling of natives and was only used for purposes of intercommunication. on this patrol.

[signature]
OIC/C

(E.D.Wren)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
3 OCT 1949
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

Patrol Report No. 3 of 48/49. Rigo, Central Division.

Report of a patrol to the HULA Coastal Area via TAURUBA.

Officer conducting the patrol:	E.D.Wren, Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled:	IKURU, BARAVAI, ALOMARUPU, and HULA villages.
Objects of the patrol:	(i) To take the census in villages visited. (ii) General administration.
Duration:	4.3.49 to 13.4.49
Personnel accompanying:	Court Interpreter GENO-KOPI
	NMO MAINO-LALAI
	No. 4265 Const AIHAKA
	No. 1950 Const RIPI-VAI'I
	No. 1946 Const IMURUVE-MISE.

INTRODUCTION

The objects of this patrol was to take a census of those villages visited and also to make an administrarive inspection of coastal villages not visited during the writers previous trip down the coast. The census was taken for all coastal villages as far as PARAMANA village and those lying along the RIGO-KAPAROKO road. To HULA which was where the writer's previous patrol was discontinued the patrol was also of an administrative nature.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native areas visited included those of the inland tribes of IKORU and ALOMARUPU and the coastal tribes of BULA'A and KEAPARA The MAOPA coast was just touched at PARAMANA village. The patrol was received in a very friendly fashion everywhere except possibly at the villages of ALOMARUPU and MAKIARUPU.

The village of ALOMARUPU appears to be suffering from a very poor type of village constable. However great pains were taken to point out his duties to this official and where possible matters that needed attention in this village were rectifed during the patrol's stay there. It is hoped that the out look of this village will improve in the future. The village of MAKIARUPU as a whole appears to take no notice whatever of orders given by government officials. The reason for this is probably that there is no rest house between HULA and KALO villages and visiting office -rs only spend a short time at MAKIARUPU when they are passing to and from these two villages. However a rest house is now in the process of being constructed at a convenient distance to MAKIARUPU and when this is completed the writer hopes to be able to take up residence there for a few days and in person supervise the various tasks that should have been done in the past by this village.

The hearing of civil disputes all along the coast entailed a fair amount of work but it was possible to effect settlements in every case out of court. One land dispute at HULA was stood over for the time being as the taking of the census was falling behind schedule. It should be commented here that true to form all dispute -s at WALAI village were over pigs while most cases heard at HULA where inland people were concerned shewed that the HULA people were taking advantage of their superior business outlook to almost rob the inlander.

Native housing on the whole is very fair. At each village every house was inspected and where necessary orders were given to houseowners to carry out repairs. The village of KALO is not up to standard in this respect and this aspect of its affairs will need to be closely watched in the future.

The native food supply at this time of the year is rather poor along the coast and a fair amount of fishing is taking place. Both for trading purposes with the inland people in exchange for garden produce and also to sell to europeans for money which can then be used to purchase food from the various stores. As well as actual fishing the turtle season is now in vogue. A number of people are also engaged in hunting dugong.

In general the native population appears quite contented and nothing untoward was noticed during the patrol which calls for special mention.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The position here is normal for this time of year. That is most of the old gardens have been exhausted and villages are waiting for their new gardens to come on. These are almost ready

now for harvesting. The staple diet at the moment seems to be bananas.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Native Medical Orderly MAINO accompanied the patrol. He carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner.

Since it was a census patrol the opportunity was taken to also give the inhabitants of all inland villages visited a medical inspection. This resulted in 139 patients being sent to RIGO native hospital for medical attention. Sicknesses were as follows: Tropical ulcers 42. Yaws 78. Scabies 12. Rheumatism 4. Injuries 1. Abscesses 2. From the coastal villages a number of T.B. suspects were either told to report direct to the native hospital at ELA BEACH or were routed through the native hospital at RIGO. However the coastal villages seem to be free from diseases such as yaws and tropical ulcers no doubt due to their proximity to the sea.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS

In the areas visited there are no Government schools established though there are quite a number away attending the Papuan Central Training School at SOGERI. All schools at present functioning in these parts are either controlled by the London Missionary Society or the Seventh Day Adventist Mission and are village schools in charge of native teachers. The only exception is the school at HULA which is under direct European supervision of the local London Missionary Society district missionary. However at the moment here too there is no European in charge since Sister Fairhal has returned to MORESBY and the Rev. Harold Short has not yet arrived back from leave.

As far as could be ascertained from inspecting roll books attendance at all schools is quite fair. Where the native teacher whished those who had not been attending school were addressed and told the advantages of education.

The only villages that did not have village schools in close proximity were KALAI, RIVALIRUPU, BABAKARUPU and ALOMARUPU. In regard to the last three villages the London Missionary Society hopes as soon as a teacher is available to open a school there in a central position to cater for them. All other villages have schools run by the London Missionary Society while IRUPARA village in addition also has a school run by the Seventh Day Adventists.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

These were all in good order at the time of inspection.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Constables. In most cases these carried out their duties in a helpful manner. The only exception to this was the ALOMARUPU constable. This gentleman may have to be removed from his position in the future if he does not carry out his duties in a more satisfactory manner. The KAMALI constable seems a little weak but with closer supervision should improve. The writer has has also born in mind that this official is responsible for the village of MAKIARUPU. The people of this village have not in the past, as far as can be seen, paid much attention to orders given them by Government Officials so it is quite reasonable to assume that they would pay even less to their own constable.

Village Councillors. These were used in every case to assist

when it was necessary to mediate in civil disputes. Their assistance proved very helpful. In this respect the HULA council was outstanding. When the Ordinance to regulate village councils is put into operation it is hoped that this council will be one of the first to be so constituted.

It is always very noticeable how the older generation remain in authority and the younger generation do not come forward. This was illustrated at the village of KEREPUNA when the census was being taken. As each clan was being dealt with so a younger man came forward and presented a list of names of those in his clan arranged more or less as per census book which was a very good effort - also with all details too. The councillors themselves just stood by. A task such as that would be quite beyond their ken. At the time it seemed rather a pity that just one of the three scribes was not a councillor. One of these men was a wireless operator while another was a carpenter. The election of councillors still seems to be more influenced by tradition and there is no doubt that those who are elected to these positions are more familiar with their own local superstitions than they are with local government.

CENSUS.

The census was taken in all villages visited with the exception of MAKIARUPU and KAMALI which will be completed in the near future. Details are given in the inside of the Patrol Report Cover.

CONCLUSION.

As can be seen from this report the patrol was very uneventful and the population in most places seemed very peaceful and intent on their own affairs. The general impression retained was of a very friendly and helpful attitude towards the patrol.

x

DIARY

Tuesday March 1

Moved to GOMORIDOBU village. Inspected the village. Took the census. Returned to RIGO Station.

Friday March 4

Patrol moved to the village of UNUGAU where the night was spent

Saturday March 5

Moved to TAGANA village. Inspected the village. Medical inspection of the population. Census taken. Returned to UNUGAU village.

Monday March 8

Inspected UNUGAU village. Population medically inspected and census taken. PM Inspected GINIGOLO village. Population medically inspected and census taken. During the evening informal discussions held with village officials. Night spent at UNUGAU Rest House.

Tuesday March 9

Patrol moved to GABONE Village. Village inspected. People medically inspected and census taken. Night spent at this village.

Wednesday March 9

Patrol moved to TAURUBA village. Village inspected and progres-s of rebuilding after fire noted. Population medically inspected. Census commenced. During evening informal discussion with village council. Patrol remained at TAURUBA for the night,

Thursday March 10

Finished census during the morning. PM. Carriers with bag age sent direct to KEMABOLA village. Self, Interpreter and MEO visit village of GAMOGA whic lies on branch road off main track. Village inspected. People then medically inspected and census taken. Party then returns to the main road and goes on to KEMABOLA where the night was passed.

Friday March 11

Inspection of the village of KEMABOLA followed by a medical ins-pection of the people and the taking of the census. That evening talks were had with the village council. Night spent at this villag

Saturday March 12

Patrol moves to the village of ALOMARUPU. During the afternoon this village is inspected followed by a medical inspection of its population and the taking of the census.

Monday March 1[illegible]

Took the census of DIVALIKUPU and BABAKARUPU village people and also carried out a medical inspection of them. Later inspected these two villages. During the evening discussions on various matters were held with the village councillors. Spent the night at ALOMARUPU.

Tuesday March 15

Patrol moves to KAPAROKO village. Village inspected. Popple medically examined and the census taken. Night spent at this villag

DIARY(Contd). Wednesday March 16

Self, Interpreter and NMO move to GEMO village where people are medically examined and village inspected. Census is then taken and party return to KAPAROKO village where the patrol remains for the night.

Thursday March 17

Moved to KALAI village where the census is taken, the people medically examined and the village inspected. Owing to bad weather it is decided to abandon the attempt to go on to BONAMAMO village and word is sent to them to assemble at KALAI. During the afternoon a medical examination is made of the BONAMAMO people and the census taken. The party returns to KAPAROKO by canoe calling en route on Mr. Martin of KALOURA. Night at KAPAROKO.

Friday March 18

Some matters in dispute between KAPAROKO and KALAI people settled during the morning and then the patrol moves by canoe to HULA. The trip by canoe is rather a wet one. The afternoon is spent in discussions with the officials from various villages in the HOOD Peninsular area.

Saturday March 19

Census and medical examination of the Clan PORERUPU of HULA village.

Monday March 21

Census and medical examination of the village people from ALEWAI and IRUPARA. Those two villages then inspected.

Tuesday March 22

Census and medical examination of the villagexpeoplexfrom the Clan KWAMANUMU of HULA village.

Wednesday March 23

Self, interpreter and NMO proceed to IRUPARA village where land application is dealt with. On to BABAKA area. Census and medical examination of the village people from KAKO and KAKULI. These two villages then inspected. Return to HULA Rest House.

Thursday March 24

Day given to the hearing of civil claims and one CMT case.

Friday March 25

Further civil claims heard

Saturday March 26

Census and medical inspection of the clan KOMUARA of HULA village

Monday March 28

Census and medical inspection of the clan SILICO of HULA village

Tuesday March 29

Further civil claims heard

Wednesday March 30

(patrol moves to FALO where night is spent)

Day given to the investigation of a land dispute. That afterno

Thursday March 31

Self, interpreter and MMO to MAGIARUPU village to take census. People medically examined and census started. However broken half w way through as people were diregarding orders being given. Village that the census would be taken at a later date and that on that occasion every order would be enforced by court action should it be diregarded. Patrol withdrew to KALO

Friday April 1

Medical examination of the village people of KALO. Census commenced

Saturday April 2

KALO census concluded

Monday April 4

Inspection of KALO village and administration

Tuesday April 5

Day given to the settlement of civil claims out of court

Wednesday April 6

Patrol moves to KEREPUNA Rest House. PM Medical examination and census of KAWAWA village.

Thursday April 7

Medical examination and census of ALUGUNI people

Friday April 8

Medical examination and census of KEREPUNA people. During afternoon inspection of houses and village areas.

Saturday April 9

Patrol moves by canoes from KEREPUNA to PARAMANA village.

Monday April 11

Census and medical inspection of the PARAMANA people followed b by inspection of the village. MAOPA officials contacted and informe -d that the patrol would return after the Easter holidays. Party then left for KAPAKAPA by canoe.

Tuesday April 12 -13

The patrol reached KAPAKAPA during the afternoon xxdx of the 12th and moved up to the station by Govt truck on the morning of the 13th.

PO
(T.D.Wren)

Appendix "A". PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 48/49 RIGO CD.

VILLAGE NAME & no. of houses	CONSTABLE No. Name	COUNCILLORS	REST HOUSE	POLICE BARRACKS
GINIGOLO(41) X UNUGAU(36) TAGANA(II)	23 IOWAI -GOMAGA	(MAKORA-MALEVA (LOIA-GAMOGA (SISI-TAU (SEGA-GOLU SIVI-RAGA	Medium/ poor-no kitchen	Large/ good-too close to rest hous
GABONE(37) X		(VARI-KOMU (one vacancy	Medium/ fair	-Nil- to be construct -ed.
TAURUBA(34) X NB.Village being rebuilt after fire GAMOGA	26 VIROBO-UMAMELO	(MARU-OVAI (GANI-NUBA (GORAGA-URA (KWAPENA-RUA GUMU-GABI	Medium/ Good	Small/ fair
KEMABOLA(21) X	5 RENAGI-KEI'VILU	(GULU-KEA (RAGA-MELO	Medium/ Good	Small/ Fair
ALOMARUPU(27)X BABAKURUPU(II) RIWALIRUPU(27) NB.Village being rebuilt after fire	24 GOLU-TULU	(MARU-NALIA GANI-ASI SEGA-ROGENA	Small/ Poor (NB.Extensive improvements ordered here)	V.Small/ Poor
KAPAROKO(21) X	78 WALO- 42 KINI	(KOPI-MULA (VALI-KERE	Large/ Poor	Small/ Fair
WALAI (13)		PENA-RENAGI	Medium/ new	-Nil-
BONANAMO(20) X	78 MANU-POU	GADEI-KAU	Medium/ Fair	Large/ Old
GEMO(26) X	60 LEKA-IGALA	GIMANA-ABI	Poor/ New	-Nil-
IRUPARA(17) X AINWAI(17)	A79 AU-RUPA	(KILA-KAMONA (KILA-KILA IGA-RA[illegible]WA	- Nil - Nil	-
RAKO(13) X KAKULI(12)	6 RUPA-RAWALI	(KULE-GENO (VELAPU-KILA (GABI-KILA (LAU-RENAGI	under construction midway between two villages	

Appendix "A" (Contd)

KALO(73)	X	8 ALI-KILA	(KILA-GESE (KAIA-POUNA (KAPA-GAPI (RAKA-KWAIPO (KINI-KILA	Large/ Good	Medium/ Good
KARAWA (31) ALUGUNI(46) KEREPUNA(97)	X	61 TUKU-RAKA	(AMONA-ANI (JI-MIE-VALI (LA'A-WAVURI (RAWA-PUKA (AI-ILA (NUMA-RAVU (TAUNA-GENO	Large/ Good	Medium/ Good
PARAMANA(23)	X	64 PEPENA-ULEA	Name not recorded	Medium/ New	Medium/ Fair
HULA(152) POERUBU CLAN) KWAMANU CLAN) X SILIGO CLAN)X RIGOAUNA CLAN)		79 KILA-KVARI LAKA-LEVA (subject to approval by DOS&NA)	(CHARLIE-LOU (TEKURA-LEKA (VUI-GIMA (GENO-NUGA (NUMA-VALI (KILA-MAKO (VEALI-RAKA (KILA-KAMONA	Large/ Good	Small/ Fair

N.B. Number of houses in each village shewn thus ( )

Name of village at which Village Constable is resident indicated thus _____ X

Name of village at which Rest House is situated indicated thus 66

Appendix"B".

TRAVELLING TIMES BY ROAD (Approx).

FROM	TO	HRS/MINS		REMARKS
RIGO STN.	GINIGOLO	I	5	
GINIGOLO	UNUGAU(RH)	-	-	adjoining vil.s
UNUGAU	TAGANA	-	35	
TAGANA	UNUGAU(RH)	-	40	
UNUGAU	GABONE(RH)	2	-	
GABONE	TAURUBA(RH)	I	5	
TAURUBA	Rd Junct.	-	30	branch road to v
Rd Junct.	GAMOGA	-	20	
Rd Junct	KEMABOLA(RH)	-	20	(from here branch (rd leads to vil.
KEMABOLA	KAPAROKO(RH)	I	20	(s of RIWALI and (BABAKARUPU.
KAPAROKO	GEMO(RH)	-	45	

NB from KAPAROKO the patrol visited the WALAI and BONANAMO villages by canoe. On returning from these villages the patrol moved on t HULA RH by canoes. It is possible to move to all these villages along the beaches but a more convenient method of travel is by sea.

HULA(RH)	ALEWAI	-	7	
ALEWAI	IRUPARA	-	15	
IRUPARA	BABAKA	-	40	(Includes two vil (.s of KAKULI and
HULA(RH)	MAKIARUPU	-	45	(RAKO
MAKIARUPU	KAMALI	-	15	
KAMALI	KALO(RH)	I	-	
KALO	KEREPUNA(RH)	2	30	(includes vil.s of KARAWA and ALUGUNI.

NB. from KEREPUNA(RH) to PARAMANA the patrol moved by sea. There is no direct route by land between these two points.

Appendix "C"

PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 47/48 RIGO

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

No. 4265 Const. AIHAKA

Worked well this patrol. Carried out ~~xxx~~ two tasks in particular that required tact and firmness with bodies of village people very satisfactorily. His routine work was good. Bearing and conduct also good. He could in time develop into a useful member of the force.

No. 1950 Const. RIPI VAI'I.

Always an excellent constable to have on patrol.

No. 1946 Const. IAURUVE-MISE.

This man has been too long on the one station. A negative type whom I doubt would be ever any real use in the future. He is certainly no use in the handling of natives and was only used for purposes of intercommunication. on this patrol.

_____ ORPC

(E.D.Wren)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WBG/PT.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
3 OCT 1949

Sub-District Office,
RIGO.C.D.
8th August 1949.

Ref: 30-3/21

The District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

RIGO PATROL NO. 3 of 48/49.

Patrol Report covering Patrol No.3 of 48/49 has already gone forward under my memo 30-5/16 of 1st August 1949.

As this patrol was a census patrol there is no excuse for Mr.Wren not having taken census at KAMALI and MAKIRUFU.

Mr.Wren has given much useful information for use of future patrols but has omitted to supply route map which, it is requested he supply before the Report is forwarded to the Director.

.....a/A.D.O.

(W.B.Giles) RIGO.C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Patrol Report No. 3 of 48/49. Rigo, Central Division.

Report of a patrol to the HULA Coastal Area via TAURUBA.

Officer conducting the patrol:	E.D.Wren, Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled:	IKURU, BARAVAI, ALOMARUPU, and HULA villages.
Objects of the patrol:	(i) To take the census in villages visited. (ii) General administration.
Duration:	4.3.49 to 13.4.49
Personnel accompanying:	Court Interpreter GEMO-KOPI
	NEMO MAINO-LALAI
	No. 4265 Const AIHAKA
	No. 1950 Const RIPI-VAI'I
	No. 1946 Const IMURUVE-'ISE

PATROL REPORT NO 3 of 48/49

INTRODUCTION

The objects of this patrol was to take a census of those villages visited and also to make an administrarive inspection of coastal villages not visited during the writers previous trip down the coast. The census was taken for all coastal villages as far as PARAMANA village and those lying along the RIGO-KAPAROKO road. To HULA which was where the writer's previous patrol was discontinued the patrol was also of an administrative nature.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native areas visited included those of the inland tribes of IKORU and ALOMARUPU and the coastal tribes of BULA'A and KEAPARA The MAOPA coast was just touched at PARAMANA village. The patrol was received in a very friendly fashion everywhere except possibly at the villages of ALOMARUPU and MAKIARUPU.

The village of ALOMARUPU appears to be suffering from a very poor type of village constable. However great pains were taken to point out his duties to this official and where possible matters that needed attention in this village were rectified during the patrol's stay there. It is hoped that the out look of this village will improve in the future. The village of MAKIARUPU as a whole appears to take no notice whatever of orders given by government officials. The reason for this is probably that there is no rest house between HULA and KALO villages and visiting office-rs only spend a short time at MAKIARUPU when they are passing to and from these two villages. However a rest house is now in the process of being constructed at a convenient distance to MAKIARUPU and when this is completed the writer hopes to be able to take up residence there for a few days and in person supervise the various tasks that should have been done in the past by this village.

The hearing of civil disputes all along the coast entailed a fair amount of work but it was possible to effect settlements in every case out of court. One land dispute at HULA was stood over for the time being as the taking of the census was falling behind schedule. It should be commented here that true to form all disputes at WALAI village were over pigs while most cases heard at HULA where inland people were concerned shewed that the HULA people were taking advantage of their superior business outlook to almost rob the inlander.

Native housing on the whole is very fair. At each village every house was inspected and where necessary orders were given to houseowners to carry out repairs. The village of KALO is not up to standard in this respect and this aspect of its affairs will need to be closely watched in the future.

The native food supply at this time of the year is rather poor along the coast and a fair amount of fishing is taking place. Both for trading purposes with the inland people in exchange for garden produce and also to sell to europeans for money which can then be used to purchase food from the various stores. As well as actual fishing the turtle season is now in vogue. A number of people are also engaged in hunting dugong.

In general the native population appears quite contented and nothing untoward was noticed during the patrol which calls for special mention.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The position here is normal for this time of year. That is most of the old gardens have been exhausted and villages are waiting for their new gardens to come on. These are almost ready

now for harvesting. The staple diet at the moment seems to be bananas.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Native Medical Orderly MAINO accompanied the patrol. He carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner.

Since it was a census patrol the opportunity was taken to also give the inhabitants of all inland villages visited a medical inspection. This resulted in 139 patients being sent to RIGO native hospital for medical attention. Sicknesses were as follows: Tropical ulcers 42. Yaws 78. Scabies 12. Rheumatism 4. Injuries 1. Abscesses 2. From the coastal villages a number of T.B. suspects were either told to report direct to the native hospital at ELA BEACH or were routed through the native hospital at RIGO. However the coastal villages seem to be free from diseases sych as yaws and tropical ulcers no doubt due to their proximity to the sea.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS

In the areas visited there are no Government schools established though there are quite a number away attending the Papuan Central Training School at SOGERI. All schools at present functioning in these parts are either controlled by the London Missionary Society or the Seventh Day Adventist Mission and are village schools in charge of native teachers. The only exception is the school at HULA which is under direct European supervision of the local London Missionary Society district missionary. However at the moment here too there is no European in charge since Sister Fairhal has returned to MORESBY and the Rev. Harold Short has not yet arrived back from leave.

As far as could be ascertained from inspecting the roll books attendance at all schools is quite fair. Where the native teacher wished those who had not been attending school were addressed and told the advantages of education.

The only villages that did not have village schools in close proximity were KALAI, RIVALIRUPU, BABAKARUPU and ALOMARUPU. In regard to the last three villages the London Missionary Society hopes as soon as a teacher is available to open a school there in a central position to cater for them. All other villages have schools run by the London Missionary Society while IRUPARA village in addition also has a school run by the Seventh Day Adventists.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

These were all in good order at the time of inspection.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Constables. In most cases these carried out their duties in a helpful manner. The only exception to this was the ALOMARUPU constable. This gentleman may have to be removed from his position in the future if he does not carry out his duties in a more satisfactory manner. The KAMALI constable seems a little weak but with closer supervision should improve. The writer has has also born in mind that this official is responsible for the village of MAKIARUPU. The people of this village have not in the past, as far as can be seen, paid much attention to orders given them by Government Officials so it is quite reasonable to assume that they would pay even less to their own constable.

Village Councillors. These were used in every case to assist

when it was necessary to mediate in civil disputes. Their assistance proved very helpful. In this respect the HULA council was outstanding. When the Ordinance to regulate village councils is put into operation it is hoped that this council will be one of the first to be so constituted.

It is always very noticeable how the older generation remain in authority and the younger generation do not come forward. This was illustrated at the village of KERUPUNA when the census was being taken. As each clan was being dealt with so a younger man came forward and presented a list of names of those in his clan arranged more or less as per census book which was a very good effort - also with all details too. The councillors themselves just stood by. A task such as that would be quite beyond their ken. At the time it seemed rather a pity that just one of the three scribes was not a councillor. One of these men was a wireless operator while another was a carpenter. The election of councillors still seems to be influenced by tradition and there is no doubt that those who are elected to these positions are more familiar with their own local superstitions than they are with local government.

CENSUS.

The census was taken in all villages visited with the exception of MAKIARUPU and KAMALI which will be completed in the near future. Details are given in the inside of the Patrol Report Cover.

CONCLUSION.

As can be seen from this report the patrol was very uneventful and the population in most places seemed very peaceful and intent on their own affairs. The general impression retained was of a very friendly and helpful attitude towards the patrol.

DIARY

Tuesday March 1

Moved to GOMORIDOBU village. Inspected the village. Took the census. Returned to RIGO Station.

Friday March 4

Patrol moved to the village of UNUGAU where the night was spent

Saturday March 5

Moved to TAGANA village. Inspected the village. Medical inspection of the population. Census taken. Returned to UNUGAU village.

Monday March 6

Inspected UNUGAU village. Population medically inspected and census taken. PM inspected GINIGOLO village. Population medically inspected and census taken. During the evening informal discussions held with village officials. Night spent at UNUGAU Rest House.

Tuesday March 8

Patrol moved to GABONE Village. Village inspected. People medically inspected and census taken. Night spent at this village.

Wednesday March 9

Patrol moved to TAURUBA village. Village inspected and progres -s of rebuilding after fire noted. Population medically inspected. Census commenced. During evening informal di cussion with village council. Patrol remained at TAURUBA for the night.

Thursday March 10

Finished census during the morning. PM. Carriers with bag age sent direct to KEMABOLA village. Self, Interpreter and MMO visit village of GAMOGA whic lies on branch road off main track. Village inspected. People then medically inspected and census taken. Party then returns to the main road and goes on to KEMABOLA where the night was passed.

Friday March 11

Inspection of the village of KEMABOLA followed by a medical ins -pection of the people and the taking of the census. That evening talks were had with the village council. Night spent at this villag

Saturday March 12

Patrol moves to the village of ALOMARUPU. During the afternoon this village is inspected followed by a medical inspection of its population and the taking of the census.

Monday March 14

Took the census of DIVALIRUPU and BABAKARUPU village people and also carried out a medical inspection of them. Later inspected these two villages. During the evening discussions on various matters were held with the village councillors. Spent the night at ALOMARUPU.

Tuesday March 15

Patrol moves to KAPAROKO village. Village inspected. Pepple medically examined and the census taken. Night spent at this villag

DIARY(Contd). Wednesday March 16

Self, Interpreter and NMO move to GEMO village where people are medically examined and village inspected. Census is then taken and party return to KAPAROKO village where the patrol remains for the night.

Thursday March 17

Moved to WALAI village where the census is taken, the people medically examined and the village inspected. Owing to bad weather it is decided to abandon the attempt to go on to BONANAMO village and word is sent to them to assemble at WALAI. During the afternoon a medical examination is made of the BONANAMO people and the census taken. The party returns to KAPAROKO by canoe calling en route on MR. Martin of KALOURA. Night at KAPAROKO.

Friday March 18

Some matters in dispute between KAPAROKO and WALAI people settled during the morning and then the patrol moves by canoe to HULA. The trip by canoe is rather a wet one. The afternoon is spent in discussions with the officials from various villages in the HOOD Peninsular area.

Saturday March 19

Census and medical examination of the Clan POREKUPU of HULA village.

Monday March 21

Census and medical examination of the village people from ALEWAI and IRUPARA. These two villages then inspected.

Tuesday March 22

Census and medical examination of the ~~xixxxxxxxxxx~~ the Clan KWAMANUMU of HULA village.

Wednesday March 23

Self, interpreter and NMO proceed to IRUPARA village where land application is dealt with. On to BABAKA area. Census and medical examination of the village people from KAKO and KAKULI. These two villages then inspected. Return to HULA Rest House.

Thursday March 24

Day given to the hearing of civil claims and one CNM case.

Friday March 25

Further civil claims heard

Saturday March 26

Census and medical inspection of the clan KOMEPARA of HULA village

Monday March 28

Census and medical inspection of the clan SILIGO of HULA villag

Tuesday March 29

Further civil claims heard

Wednesday March 30

(patrol moves to KALO where night is spent)

Day given to the investigation of a land dispute. That afterno

Thursday March 31

Self, interpreter and MMO to MAGIARUPU village to take census. People medically examined and census started. However broken half w way through as people were diregarding orders being given. Village that the census would be taken at a later date and that on that occasion every order would be enforced by [illegible] action should it be diregarded. Patrol withdrew to KALO

Friday April 1

Medical examination of the village people of KALO. Census commenced

Saturday April 2

KALO census concluded

Monday April 4

Inppection of KALO village and administration

Tuesday April 5

Day given to the settlement of civil claims out of court

Wednesday April 6

Patrol moves to KEREPUNA Rest House. PM Medical examination and census of KAWAWA village.

Thursday April 7

Medical examination and census of ALUGUNI people

Friday April 8

Medical examination and census of KEREPUNA people. During afternoon inspection of houses and village areas.

Saturday April 9

Patrol moves by canoes from KEREPUNA to PARAMANA village.

Monday April 11

Census and medical inspection of the PARAMANA people followed b by inspection of the village. MAOPA officials contacted and informe -d that the patrol would return after the Easter holidays. Party then left for KAPAKAPA by canoe.

Tuesday April 12 -13

The patrol reached KAPAKAPA during the afternoon of the 12th and moved up to the station by Govt truck on the morning of the 13th.

PO
(E.D.Ward)

Appendix "A".

PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 48/49 RIGO CD.

VILLAGE NAME & no. of houses	CONSTABLE No.	Name	COUNCILLORS	REST HOUSE	POLICE BARRACKS
GINICOLO(41) X UNUGAU(36) TAGANA(II)	23	IOWAI -GOMAGA	(MAKORA-MALEVA (LOIA-GAMOGA (SISI-TAU (SEGA-GOLU SIVI-RAGA	Medium/ poor-no kitchen	Large/ good-too close to rest hous
GABONE(37) X			(VARI-KOMU (one vacancy	Medium/ fair	-Nil- to be construct -ed.
TAURUBA(34) X NB.Village being rebuilt after fire GAMOGA	2[illegible]	VIROBO-UMAMELO	(MARU-OVAI (GANI-NUBA (GORAGA-URA (KWAPENA-RUA GUMU-GABI	Medium/ Good	Small/ fair
KEMABOLA(21) X	5	RENAGI-KEI'VILU	(GULU-KEA (RAGA-MELO	Medium/ Good	Small/ Fair
ALOMARUPU(27)X BABAKURUPU(II) RIWALIRUPU(27) NB.Village being rebuilt after fire	24	GOLU-TULU	(MARU-NALIA GANI-ASI SEGA-ROGENA	Small/ Poor (NB.Extensive improvements ordered here)	V.Small/ Poor
KAPAROKO(21) X	[illegible] 42	WALO-KINI	(KOPI-MULA (VALI-KORE	Large/ Poor	Small/ fair
WALAI (I3)			PENA-RENAGI	Medium/ new	-Nil-
BONANAMO(20+) X	78	MANU-POU	GADEI-KAU	Medium/ Fair	Large/ Old
GEMO(26) X	60	LEKA-IGALA	GIMANA-ABI	Poor/ New	-Nil-
IRUPARA(I[illegible]) X ALEWAI(I7)	A79	AU-RUPA	(KILA-KAMONA (KILA-KILA IGA-RALEWA	- Nil - - Nil -	
RAKO(I3) X KAKULI(I[illegible])	6	RUPA-RAWALI	(KULE-GENO (VELAPU-KILA (GABI-KILA (LAU-RENAGI	under construction midway between two villages	

Appendix "A" (Contd)

KALO(73)	X	8	ALI-KILA	(KILA-GESE (KAIA-POUNA (KAPA-GAPI (RAKA-KWAIPO (KINI-KILA	Large/ Good	Medium/ Good
KARAWA (319 ALUGUNI(46) KEREPUNA(97)	X	61	TUKU-RAKA	(AMONA-ANI (JIMMIE-VALI (LA'A-WAVURI (RAWA-PUKA (AI-ILA (NUMA-RAVU (TAUNA-GENO	Large/ Good	Medium/ Good
PARAMANA(23)	X	64	PEPENA-ULEA	name not recorded	Medium/ New	Medium/ Fair
HULA(152) POERUBU CLAN) KWAMANU CLAN) SILIGO CLAN) RIGOAUNA CLAN)	X X	79	KILA-KWARI LAKA-LEVA (subject to approval by DDO&NA)	(CHARLIE→LOU (TEKURA-LEKA (VUI-GIMA (GENO-NUGA (NUMA-VALI (KILA-WALO (VEALI-RAKA (KILA-KAMONA	Large/ Good	Small/ Fair

N.B. Number of houses in each village shewn thus ( )

Name of village at which Village Constable is resident indicated thus _____ X

Name of village at which ~~xxxxxxx~~ Rest House is situated indicated thus 66

Appendix"B".

TRAVELLING TIMES BY ROAD (Approx).

FROM	TO	HRS/MINS	REMARKS
RIGO STN.	GINIGOLO	I 5	
GINIGOLO	UNUGAU(RH)	- -	adjoining vil.s
UNUGAU	TAGANA	- 35	
TAGANA	UNUGAU(RH)	- 40	
UNUGAU	GABONE(RH)	2 -	
GABONE	TAURUBA(RH)	I 5	
TAURUBA	Rd Junct.	- 30	branch road to v
Rd Junct.	GAMOGA	- 20	
Rd Junct	KEMABOLA(RH)	- 20	(from here branch (rd leads to vil.
KEMABOLA	KAPAROKO(RH)	I 20	(s of RIWALI and (BABAKARUPU.
KAPAROKO	GEMO(RH)	- 45	

NB from KAPAROKO the patrol visited the WALAI and BONANAMO villages by canoe. On returning from these villages the patrol moved on t HULA RH by canoes. It is possible to move to all these villages along the beaches but a more convenient method of travel is by sea.

HULA(RH)	ALEWAI	-	7	
ALEWAI	IRUPARA	-	15	
IRUPARA	BABAKA	-	40	(Includes two vil
HULA(RH)	MAKIARUPU	-	45	(.s of KAKULI and (RAKO
MAKIARUPU	KAMALI	-	15	
KAMALI	KALO(RH)	I	-	
KALO	KEREPUNA(RH)	2	30	(includes vil.s of KARAWA and ALUGUN1.

NB. From KEREPUNA(RH) to PARAMANA the patrol moved by sea. There is no direct route by land between these two points.

Appendix "C"

PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 47/48 RIGO

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

No. 4265 Const. AIHAKA

Worked well this patrol. Carried out two tasks in particular that required tact and firmness with bodies of village people very satisfactorily. His routine work was good. Bearing and conduct also good. He could in time develop into a useful member of the force.

No. 1950 Const. RIPI VAI'I.

Always an excellent constable to have on patrol.

No. 1946 Const. IMURUVE-MISE.

This man has been too long on the one station. A negative type whom I doubt would be ever any real use in the future. He is certainly no use in the handling of natives and was only used for purposes of intercommunication. on this patrol.

_____ ORPC

(E.D.Wren)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of RIGO Report No 4 - 48/49

Patrol Conducted by E. D. WREN

Area Patrolled Inland Coastal and Aroma Coast

Patrol Accompanied by—Europeans Nil

Natives four

Duration—From 3 / 5 /1949 to 3 / 6 /1949

Number of Days twenty - nine

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... / ... /19 ... } See preamble

Medical ... ... / ... /19 ... }

Map Reference Army 1" Series - KEMP BEACH, HOOD BAY & MARSHALL LAGOON 2 Sheets.

Objects of Patrol (1) To take census

...

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19 .

...
District Officer

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ Nil

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ Nil

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ Nil

...

...

...

Village Population

Year 1949

VILLAGE		DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				Ins Dis
					0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M
WABURAVA	(1)	5·5·49	2	1														-	-	-	-	1
SAROAKEI	(1)	6·5·49	2	3														-	-	-	-	2
NUIRUKA	(1)	10·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	-
BUNATA	(1)	10·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	4
BIGAIRUKA	(1)	10·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	1
GOURUEU	(2)	11·5·49	2	1														-	-	-	-	-
MATAIRUKA	(3)	12·5·49	2	2														-	-	-	-	2
LEBAGOLO	(3)	13·5·49	-	2														-	-	-	-	1
IMAIRU	(4)	13·5·49	3	1														-	-	-	-	-
POTUNA	(5)	14·5·49	1	1														-	-	-	-	-
URIGO	(4)	14·5·49	3	2														-	-	-	-	4
VENUA-VAMONA	(4)	16·5·49	4	-														-	-	-	-	-
KWAIBO	(6)	17·5·49	1	3														-	-	-	-	-
KORE	(6)	17·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	-
BABAGU	(6)	17·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	-
KIAMALO	(6)	18·5·49	2	1														-	-	-	-	-
WATAMAGANA	(7)	18·5·49	2	1														-	-	-	-	-
GEREGA'GEA	(7)	19·5·49	1	-														-	-	-	-	-
MOLEGOLO	(6)	19·5·49	2	-														-	-	-	-	-
BAGUGOLO	(8)	19·5·49	1	-														-	-	-	-	-
KONAKOU	(9)	20·5·49	1	2														-	-	-	-	3
GOGORUNA	(9)	20·5·49	1	2														-	-	-	-	-
DUBANA-IEBOA	(9)	20·5·49	2	-														-	-	-	-	-
BAGI'BOGI	(10)	21·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	1
BOLIGORO	(10)	21·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	-
UDIRI	(10)	21·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	-
BURU	(11)	26·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	-
NAIRAVANUA	(11)	26·5·49	1	2														-	-	-	-	-
KUAPUIPA	(11)	26·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	-
KELEKAPANA	(11)	27·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	-
WARO	(11)	27·5·49	-	-														-	-	-	-	-
IROUNE	(11)	27·5·49	2	-														-	-	-	-	-
KEAGOLO	(9)	29·5·49	-	2														-	-	-	-	1
MAOPA No 1	(1)	2·6·49	6	7														-	-	-	-	1
MAOPA No 2	(1)	2·6·49	3	5														1	-	-	-	1

opulation Register

Linguistic Area (1) Sinagolo (2) Meanasta (3) Konota
(4) Alimanufu (5) Kwailo (6) Udiri
(7) Tukuramas (8) Aeka (9) Aroma
(10) Kululi (11) Animanufu

Area Patrolled.....

Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS In M	MIGRATIONS In F	MIGRATIONS Out M	MIGRATIONS Out F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District M	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Outside District M	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Outside District F	STUDENTS Govt. M	STUDENTS Govt. F	STUDENTS Mission M	STUDENTS Mission F	LABOUR POTENTIAL Males 10-16	LABOUR POTENTIAL Males 16-45	LABOUR POTENTIAL Females 10-16	LABOUR POTENTIAL Females 16-45	FEMALES Pregnant	FEMALES Number of Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Child M	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Child F	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Adults M	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Adults F	GRAND TOTAL M + F
	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	44	8	30	11	29	7·8	49	51	56	36	196
	-	-	-	-	2	3	3	1	2	-	-	-	4	69	5	14	3	10	5·2	23	30	29	22	114
	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	6	18	6	18	4	13	4·7	20	25	29	24	101
	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	8	5	12	3	7	4·3	6	9	12	14	45
	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	3	15	3	16	2	8	6·4	14	14	18	21	70
	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	20	6	16	2	8	7·25	22	15	26	22	87
	-	-	-	-	2	-	11	1	-	-	-	-	6	21	5	24	6	19	5·7	24	22	29	31	126
	-	-	-	-	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	4	12	3	12	3	9	4·4	10	18	16	18	66
	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	2	-	-	-	-	5	19	11	30	5	21	5·2	24	30	31	44	141
	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	4	10	5	13	1	12	5·8	11	17	19	20	90
	-	-	-	-	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	7	3	8	1	8	5·75	11	8	11	11	46
	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	4	23	4	24	7	19	4	26	15	32	35	110
	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	6	22	8	21	5	16	4·3	24	38	31	36	135
	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	11	3	9	2	4	6·6	6	6	12	9	34
	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	4	3	2	4	5	4	7	6	6	25
	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	2	-	-	-	-	2	14	9	17	4	13	4·6	12	21	18	19	92
	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	-	-	-	-	10	29	12	24	8	19	5·7	31	32	45	41	159
	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	2	-	-	-	-	7	12	7	14	2	12	6·2	13	22	26	25	100
	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	2	3	4	6	4	8	4	7	4·6	13	8	10	12	46
	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	5	8	8	10	3	8	4·3	16	16	22	16	77
	-	-	-	-	3	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	3	14	3	11	2	7	4·4	17	12	16	18	58
	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	1	9	4	7	-	7	5·2	10	12	17	12	58
	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	3	13	6	8	1	4	4	12	10	16	15	60
	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	6	7	5	5	3	6	3·5	11	10	10	8	42
	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	5	3	-	4	5	5	5	5	5	20
	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	2	7	1	4	3·3	2	4	9	12	27
	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	10	6	5	1	5	6·4	18	15	13	12	58
	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	-	1	3	-	-	13	25	15	23	6	28	4·3	57	57	40	42	215
	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	-	-	-	-	-	8	20	8	12	3	11	5·5	30	20	28	25	110
	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	12	31	10	26	7	39	8·6	47	35	48	38	172
	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	5	8	3	8	3	9	4·8	11	13	12	12	48
	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	1	-	6	12	5	16	2	15	6	21	19	17	16	78
	-	-	-	-	1	-	4	-	-	-	1	-	3	8	3	7	2	9	4·4	10	11	12	11	49
	-	-	-	-	1	-	49	9	-	-	1	3					19	89	6·74	151	142	155	164	674
1	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	4	1	-	3	5	27	58	35	49	9	35	5·9	63	66	97	87	356

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Patrol Report No. 4 of 48/49. Kiap, Central Division.

Report of patrol to Inland Coastal and AROMA areas.

Officer conducting the patrol:	E.D.Wren, Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled	The area lying to the East of the line KICO-KOKEBAGU to the ABAU boundary between the mountain ranges foothills and the Sea. Also the AROMA coastal areas.
Objects of the patrol:	To take a census of the villages visited.
Duration:	3rd May, 1949 to 3rd June, 1949.
Personnel accompanying:	Court Interpreter GENO-KOPI N.M.O. MAINO-LALAI No. 1950 Const. RIPI-VAI'I No. 4265 Const. AIHAKA
Last patrol to area by DS.:	(i) Inland - Mr. F.A.Bensted, ADO. Feb-Mar, 1948. (ii) Coastal- Mr. E.D.Wren, PO. Feb-Mar, 1948.
Last patrol to area by MHD.:	(i) Coastal-Mr.Blyth, EMA. November, 1948 (ii) KW River Mr. Robertshaw, EMA January, 1949 (iii) Other areas patrolled have had no formal medical patrol since war. However native medical orderlies have moved with DS. patrols.

(1) Sinuagolo (5) Meameaka (9) Konakau

Patrol Report No. 4 of 48/49.

INTRODUCTION.

The object of this patrol was to complete the census of the RIGO coastal villages commenced during patrol number three and also to do a census of those villages lying East of RIGO between the coast and the foothills so that the next move could be straight into the mountains.

With the exception of five of the smaller AROMA villages and two small villages behind HULA the whole area has now been completed. These villages where the census has not been taken can quite easily be left and dealt with at some later date.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Since the object of the patrol was the taking of the census time spent on native affairs was at a minimum. However in most cases the villages were inspected and where any matters were raised by the natives themselves these were dealt with.

The following remarks on certain villages are made:-

(i) WABURAVA(IMUAGOLO). This village had not been visited since 1948. However the village was in good order in every way.

(ii) SAROAKEI. This village was not up to standard. Its people seemed listless and everything about it was untidy. Village officials were given strict instructions on how their shortcomings were to be rectified. The building of a rest house here is to take priority so that the next visiting officer will be able to stay at the village.

(iii) KWAIBO. This village is the worst in the sub-district. One can read how fifty years ago, a thousand strong, they harried the people of KALO and HULA. Today looking at the miserable residue they appear little better than animals. Directions were given here that after one month all roads should be cleaned and after the second month a rest house should be erected. The position of village constable is vacant here but the matter will be mentioned later.

(iv) ANIMARUPU. The people of the two villages, MOLEGORO and BAGUGORO which comprise this group are usually in trouble. It is pleasing to be able to report that both villages at the time of this inspection were in excellent order.

(v) UDIRI, BAGI'BOGI & BOLIGORO. The position here has improved since the last inspection earlier in the year. As directed the village of GAGORO has broken up and its people have re-joined the villages of UDIRI and BOLIGORO. These villages have in the past been missed by most patrols and should in the future receive much more attention.

(vi) KALAFA. The inhabitants of this so-called village situated on PAILE plantation who come from villages under the jurisdiction of the UDIRI and OBAHA village constables have been instructed that while they live at PAILE and are not working there must clean roads when it is their turn as they are after all land owners.

(vii) WAGO. This village was destroyed by fire just after Christmas. At the time there was request for government assistance but no action was taken. An inspection of the village this visit revealed that it was being rebuilt in the way that was directed. There seemed to be no lack of tools no were there any indications of starvation.

(viii) KEAGORO. This village was removed from the jurisdiction of the ANIMARUPU constable and placed in the GAIVAKALA area.

(1) Sinuagolo (5) Meameaka (9) Konakau

Other than the above points all villages were in quite fair order. The people in the area traversed were in good spirits; even perhaps at KWAIBO and SAROAKEI were a few signs of remorse would not have been out of order.

Mention could also be made under this heading of the great interest being sisplayed all along the AROMA coast in cricket. The writer was able to open the KUAPUIPA cricket pitch while he was at that village. It is most unfortunate that so little can be done guiding thes people in such matters. The playing of cricket and football with all xx that it stands for is after all as much a part of the British Tradition as say our present system of local government.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

It could be again recorded how pleasing it is to see the efforts of the AROMA people to produce copra.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The patrol was accompanied by NMO MAINO of the RIGO hospital. The opportunity was taken during the census to at the same time medically examine all present. The general health of the population was found to be good. When necessary those in need of medical attention were urged to attend the hospital at RIGO.

Figures were as follows for the various sicknesses. Scabies I, tropical ulcers 2, rheumatism I, yaws 27, abscesses I, eye infections 2, tinea 6, suspected T.B. I.

EDUCATION.

Any education activities in the areas visited was being given by the local missions and will be mentioned under that heading. The census did reveal that some students from the coastal villages are attending th SOGERI and IDUBADA training centres.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All native maintained roads were in good order except those for which the villages of SAROAKEI and KWAIBO were responsible.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

(a) Councillors. In inland villages the duties of councillor xxxx continue to be discharged by those men who are in fact leaders in their own native right. They seem to be carrying out their duties very s satisfactorily. Very few disputes were brought before the patrol for settlement. Coastal councillors are working well.

(b) Village Constables. These all carried out their duties to my satisfaction except the VC SAROAKEI. There were some indications that the VC GAIVAKALA was entering into local politics. He was informed that this would not be tolerated. The VC G UADA was by far the best contacte -d on the patrol.

The position of constable in the KWAIBO area is vacant. Some months ago the then incumbent took a second wife and resigned. At the moment there does not seem to be a suitable man to be found to fill this position in KWAIBO village. The other village with any numbers is MAMALO. The village councillor here would be a suitable person for the job but it does not seem fair to ask him to step down from what is now a higher position, village councillor, and carry out the duties of

(1) Sinuapelo (2) Mwaseka (3) Konakau

out the duties of village constable. It is still desirable too that he is to be appointed at the area which is the central village. In the circumstances no action was taken as it was thought that that at a later date a suitable man may be found to fill this position and in the meantime control can be exercised through the local village councillors.

CENSUS.

With the completion of this patrol all coastal and semi-coastal villages in the sub-district lying East of the line KAPUFA-RIVER MUCH RIVER have had their census completed. The only exceptions to this being the villages of MAKAMBU and KABAU behind MUVA and the villages of CAIVAKAU, KOLOLOMA, MOKOKI, KOKOKA and KAKAMBU in the ANUVA area. These can be easily left until it is necessary for an officer to visit these areas on any matter that might crop up which is reasonably important when the census of these villages can be taken.

In every village with the single exception of KOLOLO the greatest co-operation was shown by the local inhabitants during the taking of the census.

MISSIONS.

The two missions operating in this area are the London Missionary and the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. In the areas both missions are operating while inland the missions spheres are roughly divided by a line running from the village of KAPUFAKAMA through to the village of the village of KUMUKAMU. West of and including this also the areas are operating while those to the East border seems to be controlled in a greater measure each of away by the SDA mission.

To deal with the activities of the SDA mission first. Both coastal and inland villages are now controlled from the KUMUKAMU mission station where there is at present stationed a district missionary his wife and a nurse. The other mission station is located at the recently acquired KAKUNA plantation. This station is at present without European staff though it is hoped that a missionary will be posted there shortly. When this is done, it is thought that the mission inland activities will remain under KUMUKAMU while the coast will be directed from KAKUNA. On the coast pastors are stationed at the villages of MUAMUI, KAKUNA, KOLOLOMA and KAIVAKAU. Inland pastors have been stationed at the villages of OKOKAKOKA, GOTOGOMEA, BAGIPOOI and possibly KAKUKU. The natives said when asked that a pastor would eventually return there. However the mission policy appears to be one of only stationing local pastors in villages where there is a representative of another mission. Moreover they seem to prefer to bring their converts down to their stations on the coast or roadheads.

LMS pastors were found at the villages of KUMUKAMU and KAMUU (controlled from the head station at KAMUA), KAPUFAKAMA (from station KUMA), KAIVAKAU, KOLOLOMA, BOKOKI, OAIVAKAU, KAKUNA, KAMBU and KAKUKU(head station KUMUKAMU). All these pastors seem to be doing a useful task in teaching the village children though their standard of education is not very high.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol was rather an unpleasant one from the point of view of the weather as heavy rains fell most of the time inland and along the coast there were continuous strong winds. Most members of the patrol suffered from fever and colds at different stages of the journey.

[signature]

Linguistic Areas (1) Simaroke (5) Meamekata (9) Konakau

out the duties of village constable. It is still desirable too that one of the pastors at Kukuso station in the central village. In the circumstances no action was taken as it was thought that that at a later date a suitable man may be found to fill this position and in the meantime control can be exercised through the local village councillors.

CENSUS.

With the completion of this patrol all coastal and semi-coastal villages in the sub-district lying East of the line KARAKARA - KOLOM RIVER have had their census completed. The only exceptions to this being the villages of KOLOMBANU and KAMALI behind MUNA and the villages of GARAMALE, KOLOLUBA, KOLOLI, VAGARA and LIKAMARU in the ARONA area. These can be easily left until it is necessary for an officer to visit these areas on any matter that might crop up(which frequently happens) then the census of these villages can be taken.

In every village with the single exception of KOLOLO the greatest co-operation was shown by the local inhabitants during the taking of the census.

MISSIONS.

The two missions operating in this area are the ROMAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY and the SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST MISSION. On the coast both missions are competing while inland the missions spheres are roughly divided by a line running from the village of KAOMARAMA through to the OBIOMBI river at the village of SUNTAMBO. East of and including this line the SDA are operating while West to the ARAI border seems to be controlled in a similar manner both by the RCM missions.

To deal with the activities of the SDA mission first. Both coastal and inland villages are now controlled thro' the KOKUMA mission station where there is at present stationed a district missionary his wife and a nurse. The other mission station is located at the recently acquired KAMUNA plantation. This station is at present without European staff though it is hoped that a missionary will be posted there shortly. When this is done, it is thought that the mission inland activities will remain under KOKUMA while the coast will be directed from KAMUNA. On the coast pastors are situated at the villages of KUAMU, MAOMA, KAMAMUA and SAIVARARA. Inland pastors have been stationed at the villages of GORIDAFUKA, GOROGORIKA, BAGI'ZOGI and possibly KUKUSO. The natives said when asked that a pastor would eventually return there. However the mission policy appears to be one of only stationing local pastors in villages where there is a representative of another mission. Otherwise they seem to prefer to bring their converts down to their stations on the coast or roadheads.

SDA pastors were found at the villages of KUKUMA and MAMU (controlled from the head station at KAMUA), KAMAMUA (being station MUNA), KAMAVARUA, KUAMUNA, IKUMA, SAIVARARA, MAOMA, LIKAMARU and KAGALI(head station KAKUSE). All these pastors seem to be doing a useful task in teaching the village children though their standard of education is not very high.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol was rather an unpleasant one from the point of view of the weather as heavy rains fell most of the time inland and along the coast there were continuous strong winds. All members of the patrol suffered from fever and colds at different stages of the journey.

C.O.

Blurred Document

Linguistic Areas (1) Sinuagalo (5) Meanaeka (9) Konaka

DIARY

Patrol Report No. 4 - 48/49. Rigo, GD.

Tuesday. 3rd May, 1989.

Moved by night march from RIGO station to the village of WABURAVA

Wednesday. 4th May. Patrol rested after the previous evening's march.

Thursday. 5th May.

Inspection of WABURAVA village. People assembled, census taken followed by a medical inspection.

Friday. 6th May.

Patrol moved to SAROAKEI village. Village inspected followed by a medical inspection of the village people and the taking of the census. Finding no rest house at the village the writer went on to BOKESAGU plantation for the night leaving members of the patrol at SAROAKEI.

Saturday. 7th May.

One case heard in the CNM.

Sunday. 8th May. The patrol rested for the day.

Monday. 9th May.

Heavy rain during the morning. During the afternoon travelling by canoe the patrol moved down the KEMP WELCH river to NUIRUKA passing BORE en route.

Tuesday. 10th May.

Census and medical inspection of the villagers from NUIRUKA, BORE and BIGARUKA. During the later afternoon the writer inspected the village of NUIRUKA while NDC MAIGO and Const. AINAKA inspected the villages of BORE and NUIRUKA.

Wednesday. 11th May.

Moved to the village of GOURUBU which was inspected. Census the taken and the people medically examined. Returned to NUIRUKA village.

Thursday. 12th May.

Moved to the village of MATAIRUKA via BORE. Village and people medically inspected. Census commenced.

Friday. 13th May.

Census of MATAIRUKU village completed. Moved on to [illegible] village which was inspected. Census taken and people medically examined. Then moved on to the KUBULI rest house where the night was spent.

Saturday. 14th May.

During the day the people from URIGO and POTUNA village were assembled at KUBULI where they were medically examined and the census taken.

Sunday. 15th May.

Inspection of the village of IMAIRU followed by a medical examination and census taking.

Monday. 16th May.

Patrol moved off for KWAIBO rest house. On the way the village of VANUA VAMONA was passed through. The village was inspected and the people were medically examined and the census was taken. KWAIBO village was reached during the evening.

Blurred Document

Linguistic Areas (1) Simuqolo (2) Vaneska (3) Kwaraekau

Tuesday. 17th May.

Census and medical inspection of the village people from the villages of KWAIBO, KORE and BABAGU taken at the KWAIBO rest house. Followed by an inspection of the villages of KWAIBO and BABAGU. It was noted during this inspection that the people of KWAIBO are still very much below the standard of other villages in every way.

Wednesday. 18th May.

Moved to the village of KWAIBO which was inspected followed by a medical inspection and census of its people. On to the village of GORIGA'GWA; inspected medically and the census taken.

Thursday. 19th May.

The patrol moved to the ANIMARUPU area during the day. En route the village of BATAKAGANA was inspected, its people medically examined and the census taken. Arriving at ANIMARUPU rest house the two villages of KALOGORO and BAGOGORO were assembled where they were medically examined and the census taken.

Friday. 20th May.

Moved off for GOROGORUNA rest house. Immediately after leaving ANIMARUPU rest house the villages of MOMOGORO and BAGOGORO were passed through and inspected. On to the village of KOMAKO which was inspected. Its people were brought on to GOROGORUNA rest house where there was a medical examination and their census was taken. The census was then t of the GOROGORUNA people and they were medically examined followed by the BUMAPA TUNGA people. The village of GOROGORUNA was then inspected.

Saturday. 21st May.

The patrol then moved off for the KOLOGORO rest house. The crossing of the GIHORIBE river was arranged by the KUAI village constable at KOLOGORO rest house a medical inspection and census by [illegible] census was carried out of the people from the two nearby villages. This was not inspected as the had already received a visit a few months before by the writer. It was here learned that Mr. ANDERSON was in the VAIRAVANUA area and it was decided to go on and try and meet him. The patrol then moved on to BURU village where the people were medically examined and the census taken. Moving on the PALM plantation wharf was reached at dusk where the night was spent.

Sunday. 22nd May.

Canoes were arrange and the patrol moved on KULUKAKA rest house where contact was made with Mr. Anderson.

Monday. 23rd May.

The writer returned to PALM plantation to meet the GUBA constable and village officials from his area. Some native affairs matters were attended to. The night was spent at PALM plantation.

Tuesday 24th May.

The writer returned to KULUKAKA rest house.

Wednesday. 25th May.

The patrol moved on to KUAPUPA rest house inspecting the villages of BURU, VAIRAVANUA and KUAPUPA on the way. That afternoon the village of KULUKAKA was inspected.

Thursday. 26th May.

Census and medical inspection of the people from the villages of BURU, VAIRAVANUA and KUAPUPA.

Wednesday. 27th May.

Blurred Document

Linguistic Areas (1) Sinuagolo (5) Meameaka (7) Konakau

Friday. 27th May.

Village people from NARO and IROUNE villages assembled at KUAPUIPA where they were medically examined and the census taken. Patrol moved off to MAOPA rest house. On the way the villages of NARO and IROUNE were inspected. A visit was also made to Mr. A. Miles, trader of ABOMA.

Saturday. 28th May.

The people of KEAGURO were assembled at the MAOPA rest house where they were medically examined and the census taken.

Sunday. 29th May.

The patrol rested for the day.

Monday. 30th May. - Thursday. 2nd Jun.

The census was taken of the villages of MAOPA No. 1 and 2. The population was medically examined and the village inspected.

Friday. 3rd June, 1949

The patrol boarded the MV "[illegible]" on which it travelled to the port of KAPARAPA where it disembarked. From there it moved by station truck to the Government Station at AJGO.

[signature] P.O.
(E.J. Wren)

Blurred Document

Linguistic Areas (4) Simuqolo (5) Meamekaka (6) Konakan

Patrol report no. A-18/42 Riko, CD.

Appendix "A"

Village Name & no. houses	CONSTABLES No. Name	COUNCILLORS	HUTS	POLICE BARRACKS
NAMURAVA(27)X	No. 64	(POGARI-DIGURA	medium/	small/
	KORE-IOMU	(NAIBA-VAEORA	old	old
BARGAU I(28)X	No.65	(LIBUTA-TUMUTA	- nil -	medium/
	KEKUU-LAGAI	(LIGO-KOROBO		fair
BOMAZAGOMU	NOT	READY	WITH	THIS PATROL
			- nil -	- nil -
BIGARURA(27)		UKU-KIGA		
KUTUKA(28)X	No. 73	(KAKUA-GAKI	large/	small/
KUTAKA(29)	TAU-GAKI	(Tuwa-GAKI	good	poor
KOGOGO(31)		IKIA-GAKA	medium/f.	- nil -
		LADAKA-KOGOGA	small/f.	small/f.
		KUKI-GUKAKA		
MATAIKOKA(30)X	No. 81	(KOKA-GUKAKA	large/	small/
KEAGOGO(32)	KURAKA-KIGA	(VETALI-GAKI	new	fair
		not recorded	- nil-	- nil -
KAIKU(34)X	No. 77	(KUKUVA-KAKAKA	large/	medium/
	KI-KUAIVA	(KAVA-KORA	new	fair
POTUKA(?)		GWAUKE-KAGA	village not visited	
VAKUA-GAKUSA(39)		not recorded	- nil -	- nil -
UA)-O(?)		I GAI-GUKUGA	VO not contacted	
	IDAKA-TOO	KOLAI-KUKUKA	village not visited	
			census only taken at KAIKU rest house.	
KAIKO(36)X	at present	VAGI-KAGU	→ both in shocking	
	no VO appointed		condition -	
KORE(?)		KAKUA-VALI	- nil -	- nil -
KAKAGU(?)		KUKUA-GUKUA	"	"
MAKALO(14)		AI-PAIKA	"	"
KATAMAGAMA(27)X	No. 80	(GOKUU-IKUKA	medium/	small/
	KAKAKU-KAKAKA	(AGI-GUKAKA	new	fair
KUKUGA'GKA(19)		VOTAGA-KAGKA		
K ATUGOKO(9)X	No. 87	KUKA-KAGU	medium/f.	small/f.
KAGUGUKO(31)	KAKO-GUKU	LOVA-KAGU	- nil -	- nil -
DUKAKA-GUKUA(29)		DUKA-KAKU		
GOKOGOKUKA(10)X	No. 70	GUKA-KAIKO	large/	small/
KUKAKA'O(?C)	DAKA-KUKA	KAKA-PAULA	old	fair
KAGI-GOGI(		KAKO-GUKU		
UGIKI(	No. 90	KAKUA-GKA		
KAIKUKO(70)	KOKO-UKA	-nil-	- nil -	- nil -
5)			- i. diarrhoea -	
			medium/	medium/
			fair	fair

Blurred Document

Linguistic Areas (1) Sinuagolo (5) Meameaka (9) Konakau

Patrol Report No. 4-48/49. Nigo, CD.

Appendid "A". (Contd).

Number of houses in each village shewn thus( ).

Name of village at which village constable of area [illegible] plant shewn thus X

Name of village at which principal rest house and police barracks are situated underlined thus NUIRUKA

NB. Details of constables, etc. of the AROMA coast are NOT given as the have already been included in patrol report ex No. 2 of this year.

Blurred Document

Linguistic Areas (1) Sinuagalo (5) Meameaka (9) Konakau

Appendix "B".

TRAVELLING TIMES WITH CARRIERS (Approx).

FROM	TO	hrs/mins		REMARKS
Govt. Stn. RIGO	WABURAVA(RH)	7	-	travelling by main rd. to beyond GIDOBADA and thence by native rd to village. movement at night.
WABURAVA(RH)	SAROAKEI(RH)	2	-	easy grade but low and swampy in the wet
SAROAKEI(RH)	KOKEBAGU Pltn.			by canoe but alternative rd.
KOKEBAGU Pltn.	BORE(RH)			" "
BORE(RH)	BIGARUKA			" "
BIGARUKA	NUIRUKA(RH)			" "
NUIRUKA(RH)	BORE(RH)		40	easy walking
NUIRUKA(RH)	GOULUBU(RH)			" "
BORE(RH)	MATAIRUKA(RH)	1	20	" "
GOULUBU(RH)	NUIRUKA(RH)		40	return by rd.
MATAIRUKA(RH)	LEBAGOLO	2	20	
LEBAGOLO	IMAIRU(RH)	1	-	
IMAIRU(RH)	VANUA-VAMONA	1	30	
VANUA-VAMONA	KWAIBO(RH)	2	40	
KWAIBO(RH)	MAMALO	1	-	[illegible]
MAMALO	WATAMAGANA(RH)	3	-	
WATAMAGANA(RH)	GEREGA'GEA	-	40	
GEREGA'GEA	ANIMARUPU(RH)	1	1	
ANIMARUPU(RH)	MOLEGORO	-	5	
MOLEGORO	BAGUGORO	-	5	
BAGUGORO	KONAKAU	-	30	
KONAKAU	GOROGORUNA(RH)	-	40	
GOROGORUNA(RH)	rd junct	-	35	to GUATA village
Rd junct.	ORMONDA river	-	25	crossing responsibility of VC GUATA
ORMONDE River	Rd junct.	-	25	rd to BAGI BOGI
RD junct.	BOLIGORO(RH)	-	10	
BOLIGORO(RH)	UDIRI(RH)	1	30	
UDIRI(RH)	PAILE Pltn.	1	15	
PAILE Pltn.	PAILE Wharf	1	-	motor rd.

Blurred Document

Linguistic Areas (1) Sinuagalo (5) Meameaka (9) Konakau

Patrol Report No. 4-48/49. Rigo, CD.

TRAVELLING TIMES (contd)

PAILE wharf KELERAKWA(RH) - - by canoe.

NB. Moving from KELERAKWA to either UDIRI of OBAHA or vice versa it is necessary to make previous arrangements for canoes or carriers as the case may be.

Travelling times are not given for the AROMA coast as all villages are close to one another and are heavily populated.

Blurred Document

Linguistic Areas (1) Sinuagolo (5) Meamaka (7) Konakau
(4) Alimanuhu (6) Kwailo (8) Udiri

Patrol Report No. 4-45/49, Rigo, Sp.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

No. 1950 Const. RIPI-VAI'I.
No. 4[illegible]65 Const. AIRAKA.

Both the above constables carried out all duties given them to my complete satisfaction.

[signature] ORPC.

([illegible])

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM		AMOUNT TAKEN ON PATROL	HOW ISSUED: ISSUES TO POLICE	ISSUES TO CARRIERS	PAYMENT OF CARRIERS	PURCHASE OF FOOD	HIRE OF CANOES	Interpreter N.MO	AMOUNT RETURNED TO STORE
Rice	lbs	231	56	119	–	–	–	56	Nil
Wheatmeal	lbs	87½	28	31½	–	–	–	28	Nil
Meat	lbs	45	16	–	–	–	–	16	13
Soap	lbs	3½	1	–	–	–	–	1	1½
Sugar	lbs	25	8	–	–	–	–	8	9
Salt	lbs	6½	2	–	–	2½	–	2	Nil
Tea		Nil	–	–	–	–	–	–	Nil
Tobacco	lbs	32½	24	–	489	162 Cas 102 food 44 Yes	–	24	Sticks
Kerosene	gls	*1 2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Matches	boxes	8	–	–	–	–	–	8	Nil *2

*1 Used for lighting purposes.
*2 balance expended on patrol (9)

G.P., Papua.—1489/8.48.